

(51) International Patent Classification:
C12N 15/10 (2006.01)(21) International Application Number:
PCT/US2010/026434(22) International Filing Date:
5 March 2010 (05.03.2010)

(25) Filing Language: English

(26) Publication Language: English

(30) Priority Data:
61/158,320 6 March 2009 (06.03.2009) US(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): **SYNTHETIC GENOMICS, INC.** [US/US]; 11149 N. Torrey Pines Road, Suite 100, La Jolla, CA 92037 (US).

(72) Inventors; and

(75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): **BENDERS, Gwynedd, A.** [US/US]; 3553 Arizona Street, San Diego, CA 92104 (US). **GLASS, John, I.** [US/US]; 13405 Stonebridge Terrace, Germantown, MD 20874 (US). **HUTCHISON, Clyde, A.** [US/US]; 5528 Linda Rosa Avenue, La Jolla, CA 92037 (US). **LARTIGUE, Carole** [FR/US]; 606A Firehouse Lane, Gaithersburg, MD 20878 (US). **VASHEE, Sanjay** [US/US]; 14304 Autumn Gold Road, Boyds, MD 20841 (US). **ALGIRE, Mikkell, A.** [US/US]; 9962 Guilford Road, Apt. 304, Jessup, MD 20794 (US). **SMITH, Hamilton, O.** [US/US]; 5345 Toscana Way, Apt. 5410, San Diego, CA 92122 (US). **MERRYMAN, Charles, E.** [US/US]; 2501 Jim Kohler Road, Skyesville, MD 21784 (US). **NOSKOV, Vladimir,**N. [RU/US]; 18435 Lost Knife Circle, Apt.301, Montgomery Village, MD 20886 (US). **CHUANG, Ray-Yuan** [CN/US]; 1721 Piccard Drive, Rockville, MD 20850 (US).(74) Agent: **DLA PIPER LLP (US)**; 4365 Executive Drive, Suite 1100, San Diego, CA 92121-2133 (US).

(81) Designated States (unless otherwise indicated, for every kind of national protection available): AE, AG, AL, AM, AO, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BH, BR, BW, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CL, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DO, DZ, EC, EE, EG, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, GT, HN, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KM, KN, KP, KR, KZ, LA, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LY, MA, MD, ME, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MY, MZ, NA, NG, NI, NO, NZ, OM, PE, PG, PH, PL, PT, RO, RS, RU, SC, SD, SE, SG, SK, SL, SM, ST, SV, SY, TH, TJ, TM, TN, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VC, VN, ZA, ZM, ZW.

(84) Designated States (unless otherwise indicated, for every kind of regional protection available): ARIPO (BW, GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, NA, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW), Eurasian (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European (AT, BE, BG, CH, CY, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, HR, HU, IE, IS, IT, LT, LU, LV, MC, MK, MT, NL, NO, PL, PT, RO, SE, SI, SK, SM, TR), OAPI (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GQ, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

Published:

— without international search report and to be republished upon receipt of that report (Rule 48.2(g))

[Continued on next page]

(54) Title: METHODS FOR CLONING AND MANIPULATING GENOMES

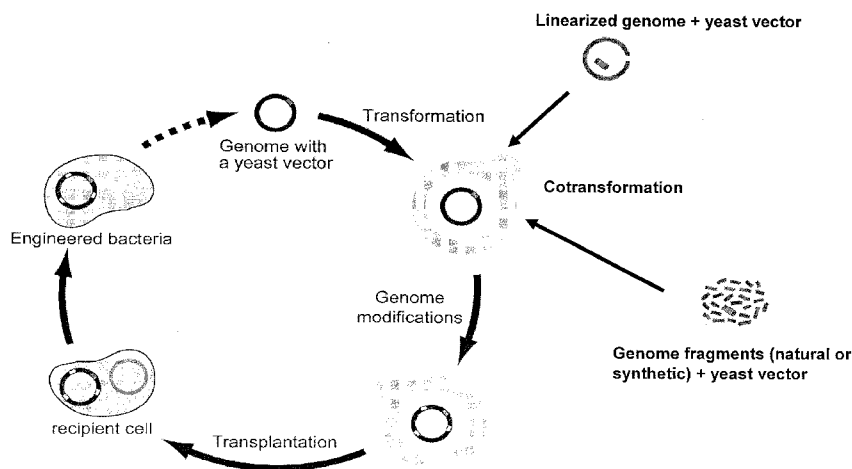


FIG. 1

(57) Abstract: Compositions and methods are disclosed herein for cloning a donor genome in a heterologous host cell. In one embodiment, the donor genome can be further modified within a host cell. Modified or unmodified genomes can be further isolated from the host cell and transferred to a recipient cell. Methods disclosed herein can be used to alter donor genomes from intractable donor cells in more tractable host cells.



— with sequence listing part of description (Rule 5.2(a))

METHODS FOR CLONING AND MANIPULATING GENOMES

Cross-Reference to Related Applications

[0001] This application claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional Application No. 61/158,320, entitled
“Methods for Cloning and Manipulating Genomes,” filed on March 6, 2009, which application is
5 incorporated herein by reference in its entirety.

[0002] This application is related to U.S. Application No. 12/247,126, filed October 7, 2008 by
Gibson *et al.*, which claims the benefit of U.S. provisional application 60/978,388, filed October
8, 2007; U.S. provisional application 60/983,549 filed October 29, 2007; U.S. provisional
application 61/062,214 filed January 23, 2008; U.S. provisional application 61/023,392 filed
10 January 24, 2008, and U.S. provisional application 61/096,270 filed September 11, 2008, each of
which is incorporated by reference herein in its entirety.

INCORPORATION OF THE SEQUENCE LISTING

[0003] This application contains references to amino acid sequences and/or nucleic acid sequences
which have been submitted concurrently herewith via EFS-Web, as authorized and set forth in
15 MPEP §1730 II.B.2(a)(C), as the sequence listing text file “616872004140.txt”, file size 106,298
bytes, created on March 3, 2010. The aforementioned sequence listing is hereby incorporated by
reference in its entirety pursuant to 37 C.F.R. §1.52(e)(5).

BACKGROUND

[0004] The use of organisms that have advanced genetic systems as hosts for nucleic acid molecules
20 isolated from a variety of species allows for the manipulation of the isolated nucleic acid sequences in
the host. The ability to engineer organisms by cloning and modifying chromosomes and genomes in
exogenous hosts is limited, however, by the size limitation on nucleic acid molecules that can be
transferred to species such as yeast that have tractable genetics.

[0005] Nucleic acids cloned by conventional methods generally contain no more than a few genes,
25 although larger nucleic acids (*e.g.*, DNA) have been transferred into host cells. For example, the 16
kb mouse mitochondrial genome has been cloned in *E. coli* (Itaya *et al.*, *Nat Methods* **5**, 41 (2008);
Yoon and Koob, *Nucleic Acids Res* **31**, 1407 (2003)), *Bacillus subtilis* (Itaya *et al.*, *Nat Methods* **5**, 41
(2008); Yoon and Koob, *Nucleic Acids Res* **31**, 1407 (2003)), and yeast (Wheeler *et al.*, *Gene* **198**,
203 (1997)). The 139 kb maize chloroplast genome has been cloned in yeast (Gupta and Hoo, *Plant*
30 *Mol Biol* **17**, 361 (1991), and the 135 kb rice chloroplast genome has been cloned in *B. subtilis* (Itaya
et al., *Nat Methods* **5**, 41 (2008)). About 10% of the 1.8 Mb *Haemophilus influenzae* genome has
been cloned as episomal elements in *E. coli* (Smailus *et al.*, *Syst Synth Biol*; **1**, 139 (2007)). The 3.5
Mb *Synechocystis* PCC6803 genome was inserted in three noncontiguous regions into the *B. subtilis*

genome, with the exception of the two ribosomal RNA operons (Itaya *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **102**, 15971 (2005)). A complete synthetic 0.6 Mb *Mycoplasma genitalium* genome has been assembled in yeast as a circular yeast centromeric plasmid (YCp) (Gibson *et al.*, *Science* **319**, 1215 (2008); Gibson *et al.*, *PNAS USA*, 105(51):20404-9 (2008)).

- 5 [0006] U.S. Patent No. 6,670,154 describes methods for converting modified bacterial genomes into artificial yeast chromosomes by fusing the bacteria with yeast that linearize the modified genomes. U.S. Patent Application Publication No. 2005/0019924 describes nucleic acids and methods for introducing prokaryotic genomes into eukaryotic cells as circular molecules and conversion into artificial chromosomes. WO 02/057437 describes YAC vectors containing cytomegalovirus (CMV)
- 10 genomes. U.S. Patent No. 7,083,971 describes a recombinatorial approach and system for cloning, manipulating, and delivering large nucleic acid segments. U.S. Patent Application Publication No. 2005/0003511 and Bradshaw *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Research*, **23**, 4850–56 (1995) describe yeast-bacterial shuttle vectors for cloning large regions of DNA by homologous recombination.
- 15 [0007] The disclosed cloning and manipulation methods, however, are limited by the size of donor nucleic acids that can be transferred into a host cell, and do not provide for manipulating and/or transferring a nucleic acid molecule propagated in a host cell back into a recipient cell that is related to the donor, nor do they address incompatibility issues among different cell types used in cloning with regard to foreign nucleic acids. Additional methods are needed for cloning large nucleic acids, such as chromosomes or genomes, into alternate heterologous hosts, for manipulating the sequences
- 20 of large nucleic acids in alternate hosts, and for transferring manipulated genomes back into recipient organisms that are similar to the donor organism, for example, organisms of the same genus (for example, from prokaryotic to eukaryotic cells and back).
- 25 [0008] To date, the barriers to transferring large nucleic acids, such as chromosomes and genomes, between organisms of different species or different genera have not been overcome. For example transfer of the nucleic acids between species can be toxic to host, donor, and/or recipient cells. Manipulation and propagation of nucleic acids in organisms of different species, genera, or groups and from prokaryotic to eukaryotic cells and back can also cause instability of the nucleic acids and inhibit their activation, such as expression of genes from the nucleic acids.

SUMMARY

- 30 [0009] Provided herein are methods, nucleic acids, and systems for transfer (cloning) of donor nucleic acids into host cells, for manipulation (*e.g.*, modification) of donor nucleic acids, *e.g.*, within host cells, and for transplantation of modified donor nucleic acids into recipient cells. The provided methods and other compositions are useful in transfer and manipulation of nucleic acids across branches of life, such as for manipulation of prokaryotic nucleic acids in eukaryotic host cells and
- 35 transplant of the nucleic acids back into prokaryotic recipients.

- [0010] The methods are useful for manipulation of donor nucleic acids of organisms having poor genetic systems by transfer into hosts having strong, well-characterized genetic systems, such as yeast. Thus, the methods, nucleic acids, and systems can be used for modifying nucleic acids of intractable organisms and to manipulate and engineer large nucleic acids, including genomes, for example, to produce synthetic genomes and cells, such as cells and genomes not previously in existence in the laboratory or in nature. The provided methods are useful for cloning, modifying, and transplanting nucleic acids and genomes that are larger than 300 kilobases (kb), such as genomes, including whole genomes and at least minimal genomes, and cellular, viral, and organelle genomes. Donor genomes can thereby be modified in host cells to produce modified donor genomes conferring one or more phenotypes not otherwise exhibited by the native donor genome. Methods are particularly advantageous when such modified donor genomes are difficult to produce in the original cell type harboring the donor genome, or when synthetic genomes can be quickly assembled and modified in the host cell prior to transplanting the modified genome back into the original desired cell type for production of a phenotype or product of interest.
- [0011] The compositions and methods identified and described in the present application allow for new methods of transferring nucleic acid molecules and genomes from intractable donor cells into host cells where they can be modified to alter the genotype, and thereby the phenotype, to alter the nucleic acid molecule or genome. The modified genomes can be modified in one or more ways using the host cell's genetic machinery. The provided methods also provide for isolating a modified nucleic acid molecule or genome from a host cell. The isolated modified nucleic acid molecule or genome can be methylated *ex vivo*. A recipient cell can be treated with the methods described herein to allow for transfer of a modified nucleic acid molecule or genome into the cell. A modified nucleic acid molecule or genome can then be further transferred into recipient cell, thereby altering the phenotype of the recipient cell to that of the modified nucleic acid molecule or genome.
- [0012] Provided herein is a method for cloning a donor genome, comprising: obtaining a donor genome from a donor cell or synthesizing a donor genome as one or more fragments; and introducing the donor genome and a host vector into a heterologous host cell, wherein the donor genome and the host vector are optionally joined prior to introduction into the host cell, thereby generating a host cell comprising the donor genome comprising the host vector, and further wherein the donor genome is an essentially intact cellular, viral, or organelle genome that is at least a minimal genome, and is greater than about 300 kb in length. In one embodiment, the donor genome is an essentially whole cellular, viral or organelle genome.
- [0013] In the methods described herein, a donor genome and a host vector can be introduced into the host cell simultaneously or sequentially. If the donor genome and host vector are introduced into the host cell sequentially, the introduction can be in either order. Thus, in one embodiment, a donor genome can be introduced into the host cell followed by introduction of a host vector. Alternately, a

host vector can be introduced into the host cell followed by introduction of a donor genome. In another embodiment, a host vector is joined with the donor genome prior to introduction into the host cell by transforming the host vector into a donor cell containing the donor genome.

[0014] The donor genome can be a single molecule. In one embodiment, a nucleic acid molecule containing a donor genome and a host vector can exist as a circular centromeric plasmid.

Alternatively, the donor genome can exist as overlapping DNA fragments. A donor genome can be linearized or fragmented prior to introduction into the host cell.

[0015] Certain embodiments of the provided methods include further recovering the donor genome and host vector from the host cell.

[0016] In other embodiments, the methods further include introducing the donor genome into a recipient cell.

[0017] In yet other embodiments, the provided methods further include degrading or removing the genome of the recipient cell.

[0018] Donor genomes contemplated herein include, but are not limited to, a fungal genome, an archaea genome, a cyanobacterial genome, an algal genome, a viral genome, a bacteriophage genome, an organelle genome, a mitochondrial genome, a chloroplast genome (*e.g.*, a maize chloroplast genome, or a rice chloroplast genome), an organelle genome or a synthetic genome.

[0019] Host cells contemplated herein a eukaryotic cell or a prokaryotic cell. Host cells include, but are not limited to, a bacterial cell, a fungal cell, an insect cell, a plant cell or an algal cell. Host cells also include yeast cells.

[0020] A host vector described herein can be a centromeric plasmid. In one preferred embodiment, the host vector is a yeast centromeric plasmid and the host cell is a yeast cell.

[0021] A host vector described herein is a vector useful for homologous recombination.

[0022] Any of the methods described herein can further comprise modifying the donor genome within the host cell.

[0023] Furthermore, any of the methods described herein can further include recovering the donor genome comprising the host vector from the host cell. Optionally, the host vector can be removed from the donor genome. In one aspect, the methods further include introducing the recovered donor genome into a recipient cell.

[0024] The methods described herein can further include degrading or removing the endogenous genome of the recipient cell. When the method comprises the first instance of introduction of the donor genome into a recipient cell, the endogenous genome of the recipient cell is the native genome. Where multiple rounds of modifications occur (see, for example, Figures 1 and 16), the endogenous genome of the recipient cell may be a previously modified genome or a synthetic genome. Thus, in one embodiment, the provided methods further comprise modifying the donor genome in an iterative fashion.

[0025] A recovered donor genome may be methylated prior to introduction into a recipient cell by methylating one or more nucleotides in the donor genome.

[0026] A recipient cell can be, for example, a bacterial cell, a yeast cell, a fungal cell, an insect cell, a plant cell or an algal cell. In one aspect, a restriction endonuclease function of a recipient cell is
5 absent, removed, or inactivated prior to introduction of the donor genome. For example, a restriction modification enzyme can be mutated in the recipient cell to render it inactive.

[0027] In a preferred embodiment the donor genome is derived from a prokaryotic cell (either natural or synthetic) and cloned in a eukaryotic cell where it may be optionally modified, and then recovered and introduced back into a prokaryotic cell. In certain preferred embodiments, the donor
10 genome is derived from a bacterial cell (either natural or synthetic) and cloned in a yeast cell where it may be optionally modified, and then recovered and introduced back into a bacterial cell.

[0028] The methods provided herein further include introducing a second donor genome into the host cell where the second donor genome is different from the first donor genome, thereby producing a host cell containing two different donor genomes. Introducing the second donor genome can occur
15 via mating the host cell containing the first donor genome with a second host cell containing the second donor genome. Introduction of the recovered donor genome into the recipient cell can phenotypically transform the recipient cell to a phenotype corresponding to the donor genome, incorporating any modifications thereto.

[0029] Provided herein is a process for making a cell which exhibits a phenotype encoded by a
20 donor genome, said process comprising: (a) introducing into a host cell, the donor genome and a host vector suitable for cloning the donor genome in the host cell such that a product comprising the donor genome comprising the host vector is obtained; (b) recovering the product comprising the donor genome comprising the host vector obtained in step (a) from the host cell; (c) introducing the product of (b) into a recipient cell under conditions such that the recipient cell exhibits a phenotype encoded
25 by the product; and (d) recovering the cell resulting from step (c); wherein the donor genome is an essentially intact cellular, viral, or organelle genome that is at least a minimal genome, and is greater than about 300 kb in length and comprises the minimal components of nucleic acid material necessary for the recipient cell to exhibit the phenotype encoded by the donor genome. In one aspect, the method further comprises modifying the donor genome of (a) within the host cell. In another
30 aspect, the method further comprises degrading or removing an endogenous genome of the recipient cell. In yet another aspect, the method further comprises modifying the donor genome of (a) within the host cell and degrading or removing an endogenous genome of the recipient cell. In certain embodiments, such processes may be automated.

[0030] Provided herein is a cell which exhibits a desired phenotype encoded by a donor genome and
35 not otherwise exhibited by the cell, wherein the cell is produced by the processes described herein.

[0031] Also provided herein is a cell which comprises a donor genome and exhibits a desired phenotype encoded by the donor genome and not otherwise exhibited by the cell, wherein the donor genome comprises greater than 300 kb of foreign genomic nucleic acid material and the minimal components of a genome necessary for the cell to exhibit the desired phenotype. Desired phenotypes may include the production of an expression product not native to the original cell, or modified (*e.g.*, selective or regulated expression) or up-regulation of an existing expression product.

[0032] The provided methods also include cloning a plurality of genomes in a plurality of host cells. The plurality of genomes can be genomic variants. In one embodiment, introducing the plurality of genomes into host cells comprises introducing host vectors and a plurality of variant overlapping fragments into the host cells, thereby generating a combinatorial library of variant genomes.

[0033] In one aspect, following recovery of a donor genome from a host cell, the provided methods comprise introducing the donor genome into a recipient cell and the recipient cell supports gene expression from the donor genome to a greater extent than the host cell.

[0034] In one aspect, the provided methods comprise modifying the donor genome in a host cell; and modifying the donor genome comprises inducing one or more substitutions, one or more deletions, one or more insertions, one or more rearrangements, one or more recombinations, one or more homologous recombinations, or a combination thereof, into the donor genome.

[0035] In another aspect, the method comprises modifying the donor genome; and modification of the donor genome effects or improves a property of the donor genome compared to the donor genome prior to modification.

[0036] The provided methods also include transplantation into a recipient cell where transplantation can be carried out in the presence of polyethylene glycol (PEG). Various sizes of PEG that can be used in the present methods include, but are not limited to, sizes ranging from PEG 4,000 to PEG 20,000. In one embodiment, the size is PEG 8,000. Various concentrations of PEG can be used in the disclosed methods such as, for example, from about 1% to about 20%. In one embodiment, PEG is used in a concentration of about 5%.

[0037] Provided herein is a vector for whole genome modification, comprising a prokaryotic genome that is at least a minimal genome; a prokaryotic replication origin; a prokaryotic selection marker; a transposase and inverted repeats; one or more nucleic acid sequences capable of supporting segregation and replication in a eukaryotic cell; and a eukaryotic selection marker. In one aspect of the provided methods, the eukaryotic cell is a yeast cell. The prokaryotic genome, prokaryotic replication origin and selection marker can be bacterial. In one embodiment, the nucleic acid supporting segregation and replication in a eukaryotic cell comprises one or more of a CEN nucleic acid and an ARS nucleic acid. In another embodiment, the prokaryotic genome comprises at least at or about 300 kb in length. In another embodiment, the vector is stable in a eukaryotic and in a

prokaryotic cell. Provided herein is a combinatorial library containing a plurality of vectors, wherein the prokaryotic genomes can be genome variants.

[0038] Provided herein is an isolated cell, a synthetic cell or a recombinant cell, comprising a foreign donor genome prepared by any of the methods described herein.

5 [0039] Provided herein is a yeast nucleic acid construct for seamless modification of target region within a target nucleic acid, comprising: a first portion of homology, containing homology to a portion of the target nucleic acid that is upstream or downstream of the target region along the length of the target nucleic acid; a nucleic acid encoding an endonuclease under the control of an inducible
10 promoter; a nucleotide sequence recognized by the endonuclease; a yeast selectable marker; a second portion of homology, containing homology to a 5' portion of the target region; and a third portion of homology, containing homology to a 3' portion of the target region. In one embodiment, the second and third portions of homology flank the first portion of homology, the nucleic acid encoding the endonuclease, and the yeast selectable marker. The endonuclease recognition site can be adjacent to the second or the third homologous portion and can be on the opposite terminus of the construct
15 relative to the first portion of homology. One or both of the second and third regions of homology comprises one or more substitutions, one or more deletions, one or more insertions, one or more rearrangements, one or more recombinations, one or more homologous recombinations, or one or more combinations thereof, compared to the homologous portion in the target nucleic acid.

[0040] Provided herein is a method for seamlessly introducing a modification in a target nucleic acid
20 molecule, comprising: introducing a mutagenesis construct and a host vector into a host cell whereby the host vector recombines with the mutagenesis construct in the host cell, wherein the mutagenesis construct contains a first portion of homology to a 5' portion of the target nucleic acid molecule upstream of the modification; an endonuclease recognition site, a promoter, a gene encoding the endonuclease, and a selectable marker; a second repeat portion of homology that is homologous to
25 the sequence of the genome upstream of a target locus; and a third portion of homology that is homologous to a 3' portion of the target region downstream of the modification; and incubating the cells under conditions whereby recombination occurs between the first portion of homology and the upstream or downstream portion, thereby seamlessly removing a portion of the construct, that promote one or more double-strand break cleavages in the nucleic acid molecule near the target site
30 containing the construct, whereby a modification is seamlessly introduced into the target nucleic acid molecule.

[0041] Treatment to promote double-strand break cleavage can include expression of an endonuclease that cleaves the target nucleic acid molecule containing the construct at a recognition site, producing a double-strand break. In one aspect, the provided methods further comprise
35 performing a selection step, thereby selecting cells in which the yeast selectable marker has been removed from the target nucleic acid.

[0042] The provided methods comprise transplantation into a recipient cell where transplantation is carried out by isolating the donor genome in the presence of agarose; incubating the donor genome in the presence of a methyltransferase, whereby the donor genome is methylated; melting the agarose; and incubating the donor genome with the recipient cell. Incubation with a methyltransferase can be incubation with a crude cell extract.

[0043] The provided methods can further include incubating the donor genome in the presence of a proteinase after incubation with the methyltransferase, thereby removing proteins.

[0044] Typically, the donor genomes and the modified genomes contemplated herein are large nucleic acids. In one embodiment the donor genome is at least at or about or greater than about 100 kb, about 150 kb, about 200 kb, about 250 kb, about 300 kb, about 350 kb, about 400 kb, about 450 kb, about 500 kb, about 550 kb, about 600 kb about 600 kb, about 650 kb, about 700 kb, about 750 kb, about 800 kb, about 850 kb, about 900 kb, about 1 megabase (MB), about 1.1 MB, about 1.2 MB, about 1.3 MB, about 1.4 MB, about 1.5 MB, about 1.6 MB, about 1.7 MB, about 1.8 MB, about 1.9 MB, about 2 MB, about 2.5 MB, about 3 MB, about 3.5 MB, about 4 MB, 4 about.5 MB, or greater in length, or any number therebetween.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0045] **FIG. 1.** illustrates various embodiments by which a donor genome and host vectors can be introduced (by transformation or cotransformation) into a host cell. One or more genome modifications can be made in the host cell. The modified genome can then be isolated and transplanted into a recipient cell.

[0046] **Figs. 2A – 2C** illustrate three methods for cloning bacterial genomes in yeast. **(A)** In order to be propagated by yeast upon transformation, a host vector can be incorporated into a bacterial genome by transformation of the bacterium; the recombined genome and host vector can be isolated and used to transform a yeast host cell. Alternatively, **(B)** a whole genome and an optionally linearized host vector can be cotransformed into a yeast host cell, where the yeast host cell combines the vector and the bacterial genome by homologous recombination genome. In another scenario **(C)**, a bacterial genome can be cloned by assembling multiple overlapping fragments and co-transforming the fragments into yeast host cell with a host vector where the bacterial genome fragments and host vector are combined by homologous recombination in the yeast host cell.

[0047] **Figs. 3A-3F** illustrate yeast vector insertions in each of the *M. genitalium*, *M. mycoides* LC, and *M. pneumoniae* genomes, using the approach of FIG. 2A. **Figs. 3A, 3B and 3E** illustrate two shuttle vectors used in the experiments. **Figs. 3C, 3D and 3F** illustrate the location of the vector insertion in each genome. *Mycoplasma* markers are the spiralin promoters, *tetM*, and *lacZ*; yeast vector features are CEN, ARS and HIS3; the *E. coli* plasmid backbone is ampicillin resistance (ampR) and pUC19 origin (ori); BAC sequences are BAC; and transposon elements are IS256 outer inverted repeat (IR), IS256 inner inverted repeat (IR), and transposase (tnp).

[0048] Figs. 4A–4B show the analysis of whole *Mycoplasma* genome clones containing yeast vector sequences. FIG. 4A provides a map of the *M. genitalium* cl16-2 genome. The location of the yeast vector insertion is marked. Bars indicate position and numbers indicate size of PCR amplicons.

Restriction fragments are numbered and their sizes provided in the legend; *EagI* digest correspond to restriction fragment 1 and *BssHII* digests correspond to restriction fragments 2-6. FIG. 4B provides a map of the *M. pneumoniae* genome. The location of the yeast vector insertion is marked. Bars indicate position and numbers indicate size of PCR amplicons. Restriction fragments are numbered and their sizes provided in the legend; *NotI* digests correspond to restriction fragments 1-4 and *SbfI* correspond to restriction fragments 5 and 6.

[0049] FIG. 5 provides a map of the *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 genome. Arrowheads represent IS1296 elements. Bars indicate position and numbers indicate size of PCR amplicons.

[0050] Figs. 6A–D illustrate targeted insertion of a yeast vector using homologous recombination as four alternate methods. A yeast vector insertion was attempted with and without a double-stranded break at the insertion point. FIG. 6A: Intact genome and linear vector. FIG. 6B: Overlapping genome fragments and vector with homology internal to one of the fragments. FIG. 6C: Genome cleaved at the integration target and linear vector. FIG. 6D: Overlapping genome and vector fragments with homology to two of the fragments.

[0051] Figs. 7A–7C demonstrate that crude extracts protected donor plasmid DNA from host restriction-modification system and increased efficiency of transformation, but inhibited genome transplantation. FIG. 7A illustrates treatment of agarose plugs with a methylation step or the results of no treatment. FIG. 7B shows native genomic DNA treated in the absence of crude extracts (shown to allow transplant into recipient cells) displayed a punctate pattern (right panel), while endogenous genomic DNA treated in the presence of crude extracts (shown to inhibit transplant) formed large aggregates (left two panels). FIG. 7C shows that removal of the crude extracts by proteinase K treatment after incubation with the genomic DNA in agarose plugs restored the punctate pattern originally observed with the untreated genomic DNA.

[0052] FIG. 8 shows three alternative whole genome transplantation methods that can be used. The first approach (1), includes digestion of agarose plugs containing the genomic DNA (e.g., with β -agarase (melting step)), followed by transplantation directly into recipient cells. The second approach (2) is identical to the first method, except that recipient cells had been modified to mutate the restriction enzyme genes (Δ RE). In the third approach (3), genomic DNA samples were methylated *in vitro* and subjected to a deproteinisation step (treatment with proteinase K), prior to the melting step (β -agarase digestion) and transplantation into recipient cells.

[0053] Figs. 9A–9C illustrate problems with conventional modification methods with respect to unspecific deletions or rearrangements. CEN6 = round circles contained within constructs. FIG. 9A illustrates introduction of the wild-type fragment into yeast carrying the *M. genitalium* with *URA3*

insertion followed by selection on SD-HIS plates containing FOA, resulting in selection of two different types of recombination events (P1 (recombination between the wild-type fragment and the genome) and P2 (recombination among repeats within the genome) as shown in **FIG. 9B**). These events would produce cells carrying the alternative products illustrated in **FIG. 9C**.

- 5 **[0054]** **Figs. 10A-10D** illustrate alternate seamless modification methods. **FIG. 10A** schematically illustrates generation of a *diletto perfetto* mutagenesis cassette: the cassette was introduced into the yeast strain containing the *M. genitalium* genome, using lithium acetate integrative transformation. Individual Ura⁺ transformants were selected and analyzed by PCR, using diagnostic primers Seq-F and Seq-R (shown as small, single-head arrows flanking the insertion site. A fusion product was
- 10 generated that contained the *URA3* marker and a 358 bp fragment (“repeat” fragment) homologous to a portion just upstream of the target locus (large arrow labeled as “repeat”. To generate the final mutagenesis cassette (**FIG. 10B**), the fusion product was PCR-reamplified: the resulting cassette contained, in the following order, 50 bp of homology to a 5’ portion of the target region (upstream of the single-base deletion), the *URA3* marker, the repeat cassette, and 50 bp of homology to a 3’ portion
- 15 of the target region. The cassette was designed in this orientation so that upon transformation into the yeast host cells, replacement of a 450 base pair target region within the CDS139 locus of the *M. genitalium* genome with this cassette (by HR) would result in a region in the genome containing two tandem repeat sequences (large arrows in labeled as “repeat”) flanking the *URA3* selection marker. **FIG. 10C**: a TREC (Tandem Repeat with Endonuclease Cleavage) mutagenesis construct was
- 20 generated by fusing the (*GALI/I-SceI*)-*URA3* fusion product with the 358 bp “repeat” fragment located upstream of the target locus. The resulting TREC cassette contained, in the following order, 50 bp of homology to a 5’ portion of the target region (upstream of the single-base deletion), a CORE cassette (consisting of the 18 bp *I-SceI* recognition site, the *GALI* promoter, a gene encoding *I-SceI* endonuclease and the *URA3* marker), the “repeat” (358 bp portion homologous to sequence of the
- 25 genome just upstream of the target wt gene locus), and 50 bp of homology to a 3’ portion of the target region (downstream of the single-base deletion being corrected). The resulting *LoxP*-RE-*GALI*-Cre-*URA3-loxP*-LE mutagenesis cassette (**FIG. 10D**) contained, in the following order, 50 bp of homology to a 5’ portion of the target region (upstream of the single-base deletion), a first *loxP* site (*loxP*-RE), the *GALI* promoter, a Cre recombinase gene ORF, the *URA3* marker, a second *loxP* site
- 30 (*loxP*-LE), and 50 bp of homology to a 3’ portion of the target region (downstream of the single-base deletion).

- [0055]** **FIG. 11** illustrates generation of a Type III restriction enzyme deletion. To make a *M. mycoides* LC Type III restriction enzyme gene (*typeIIIres*) deletion in yeast, a linear DNA fragment, Knock-Out Cassette (KOC), was constructed by fusing two PCR products, CORE and tandem repeat
- 35 sequence (TRS). This cassette was then transformed into yeast W303a strain harboring *M. mycoides* LC genome-YCp to replace the TypeR III ORF via the 50-bp homologous sequences to the target

sites (*AtypeIIIres::URA3*). Galactose induction results in the expression of I-*SceI* endonuclease which cleaves the 18-bp I-*SceI* site (asterisk) to create a double strand break that promotes the homologous recombination between two tandem repeat sequences (red arrow). Recombination between the TRSs creates a seamless deletion of the *typeIIIres* gene (*AtypeIIIR*).

5 [0056] **Figs. 12A - 12B** illustrate engineering a point mutation at the MG259 locus of a synthetic *M. genitalium* genome. **FIG. 12A** illustrates the scheme of mutation correction by two sequential homologous recombinations. Two primers (arrows), Seq-F and Seq-R, are separated by 0.4 kb in MG259 locus, and the insertion of a 1.1 kb URA3 marker results in the production of a 1.3 kb PCR DNA fragment. **FIG. 12B** illustrates possibilities of the *URA3* marker loss from an *M. genitalium*
10 YAC. 5-FOA resistant clones could be derived either from the replacement of the *URA3* marker with the wild type DNA fragment (R1) or from recombination between two repetitive sequences (R2). Size and locations of repeat sequences are schematic.

[0057] **FIG. 13** illustrates an outline of an exemplary TREC method. The target region is replaced with a mutagenesis cassette that consists of a knock-out CORE (an 18-bp of I-*SceI* recognition site, I-*SceI* gene under the control of *GAL1* promoter, and the *URA3* gene) and a DNA fragment (shown in
15 arrow) identical to the upstream of the target site. The replacement generates tandem repeat sequences encompassing the CORE. Galactose induces the expression of I-*SceI* that generates a double-strand break (DSB) at I-*SceI* site. DSB promotes an intramolecular homologous recombination between the repeat sequences leading to an excision of the CORE.

20 [0058] **Figures 14A and 14B** illustrate two other methods to engineer the same locus and produce a point mutation or 450 bp deletion by the *delitto perfetto* method (**FIG. 14A**) or the tandem repeat pop-out method (**FIG. 14B**), respectively.

[0059] **Figure 15** illustrates exemplary generation of final mutagenesis cassette constructs.

[0060] **FIG. 16** illustrates moving a donor genome into host cell, engineering it, and installing it
25 back into a recipient by genome transplantation. In an exemplary method, after cloning a bacterial genome with a yeast vector in yeast, the repertoire of yeast genetic methods is used to create insertions, deletions, rearrangements, or any combination of modifications in the bacterial genome. This engineered genome is then isolated and transplanted into a recipient cell to generate an engineered bacterium. Before transplantation back into the recipient cell it may be necessary to
30 methylate the donor DNA in order to protect it from the recipient cell's restriction system(s). This cycle can be repeated starting from the newly engineered genome (dashed arrow).

[0061] **FIG. 17** provides the nucleic acid sequence of the seamless deletion region of the YCpMmyc1.1- Δ typeIIIres *M. mycoides* genome transplant verifying that the Type III restriction gene was removed as designed. *Italicized* sequence text corresponds to the "typeIIImod" region of the
35 genetic maps FIG. 19; underlined sequence text corresponds to the "typeIIIres" region; and **bold** text corresponds to the "IGR" region. A small portion of the typeIIIres gene remained after the deletion

because of the overlap between the *typeIIImod* and *typeIIIres* genes. The start and stop codons of the *typeIIIres* gene are underlined in enlarged font; the stop codon of the *typeIIImod* gene is illustrated in underlined, italicized, bold enlarged font. Figure 17 discloses SEQ ID NO: 195.

[0062] **Figs. 18A-18C** show the stability of the *M. mycoides* YCpMmyc1.1 genome during propagation in yeast. **FIG. 18A** provides a schematic of the YCpMmyc1.1 genome. The position of the integrated YCp is shown. The nine individual primer pairs used in the PCR amplifications are shown at their approximate locations in the genome and are numbered corresponding to the amplicons in FIG. 18B. **FIG. 18B.** Stability of the *M. mycoides* genome during propagation in yeast was tested by two methods. In the first, a yeast culture of a clone containing the genome was plated on solid synthetic media lacking histidine for two days and then individual colonies were patched onto a new plate. In the second, a yeast culture of a clone containing the genome was grown to saturation, diluted to a 1/100 fraction and again grown to saturation. The culture was then plated on solid synthetic media lacking histidine for two days and then individual colonies were patched onto a new plate. In both methods, genomic DNA was isolated and used as template in multiplex PCR amplification using the nine individual primer pairs shown in A. The resulting amplicons were analyzed by gel electrophoresis. The numbers on the right side of the gel correspond to the individual primer pair amplicons as shown in A. Lane **G** is a positive control and lane **N** is the no-genome negative control. Molecular weight markers are in lane **M**. The results shown are representative of the 40 samples analyzed. All 40 clones appear to contain complete genomes, demonstrating that the bacterial genome is stable during routine propagation in yeast. **FIG. 18C** provides a schematic of the *M. mycoides* YCpMmyc1.1 genome; the position of the integrated YCp is shown. The nine individual primer pairs used in the PCR amplifications are shown at their approximate locations in the genome and are numbered corresponding to the amplicons identified by Fig 18B. . The diagonal line represents the missing amplicons in clone 3. After transformation of an *M. mycoides* YCpMmyc1.1 yeast clone with a cassette containing *URA3*, genomes of Ura⁺ clones were evaluated by multiplex PCR and the resulting amplicons were analyzed by gel electrophoresis (data not shown). Amplicons 5 to 8 were missing in Clone 3, suggesting that there is a large deletion in this genome. The other four clones appeared to contain complete genomes.

[0063] **FIG. 19** illustrates the generation of Type III restriction enzyme deletions. To make an *M. mycoides* Type III restriction enzyme gene (*typeIIIres*) deletion in yeast (iii), a linear DNA fragment, knockout cassette, by fusing two PCR products, CORE and tandem repeat sequence (TR) was constructed (i). This cassette was then transformed into a yeast W303a strain harboring the YCpMmyc1.1 *M. mycoides* genome (ii). Growth on (–)His (–)Ura medium selected for replacement of the Type III restriction enzyme open reading frame (ORF) by the cassette via the 50–base pair (bp) sequences homologous to the target sites (Δ *typeIIIres*::*URA3*). Galactose induction results in the expression of I-*SceI* endonuclease, which cleaves the 18-bp I-*SceI* site (asterisk) to create a double-

strand break that promotes homologous recombination between two tandem repeat sequences (TR) (unmarked line above constructs). Recombination between the TRs creates a seamless deletion of the typeIIIres gene (Δ typeIIIres), which was isolated following 5-fluoroorotic acid (5-FOA) counterselection against the *URA3* gene. IGR, intergenic region. The expected sizes were obtained for each amplicon (data now shown).

DETAILED DESCRIPTION

A. Definitions

[0064] Unless defined otherwise, all technical and scientific terms used herein have the same meaning as is commonly understood by one of ordinary skill in the art.

10 [0065] All patents, published patent applications, other publications, and sequences from GenBank, and other databases referred to herein are incorporated by reference in their entirety with respect to the related technology.

[0066] The practice of the provided embodiments will employ, unless otherwise indicated, conventional techniques of molecular biology and the like, which are within the skill of the art. Such techniques are explained fully in the literature. *See e.g.*, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, (J. Sambrook *et al.*, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y., 1989); Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (F. Ausubel *et al.* eds., 1987 and updated); Essential Molecular Biology (Brown ed., IRL Press 1991); Gene Expression Technology (Goeddel ed., Academic Press 1991); Methods for Cloning and Analysis of Eukaryotic Genes (Bothwell *et al.* eds., Bartlett Publ. 1990); Gene Transfer and Expression (Kriegler, Stockton Press 1990); Recombinant DNA Methodology (R. Wu *et al.* eds., Academic Press 1989); PCR: A Practical Approach (M. McPherson *et al.*, IRL Press at Oxford University Press 1991); Cell Culture for Biochemists (R. Adams ed., Elsevier Science Publishers 1990); Gene Transfer Vectors for Mammalian Cells (Miller & M. Calos eds., 1987); Mammalian Cell Biotechnology (M. Butler ed., 1991); Animal Cell Culture (Pollard *et al.* eds., Humana Press 1990); Culture of Animal Cells, 2nd Ed. (Freshney *et al.* eds., Alan R. Liss 1987).

[0067] As used herein, “a” or “an” mean “one”, “at least one” or “one or more.”

[0068] As used herein, “nucleic acid,” “nucleic acid molecule,” “nucleic acid sequence,” “oligonucleotides,” and “polynucleotide” are used interchangeably and include both ribonucleic acid (RNA) and deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) and modified nucleic acid molecules, such as peptide nucleic acids (PNA), locked nucleic acids (LNA), and other modified nucleic acid molecules, including, without limitation, cDNA, genomic DNA and mRNA and synthetic nucleic acid molecules, such as those that are chemically synthesized or recombinantly produced. Nucleic acid molecules can be double-stranded or single-stranded. Where single-stranded, the nucleic acid molecule can be the sense strand or the antisense strand. In addition, nucleic acid molecules can be circular or linear.

[0069] As used herein, a “restriction endonuclease site” refers to a target nucleic acid sequence that is recognized and cleaved by a restriction enzyme. Restriction enzymes are well known in the art.

[0070] As used herein, “genome” includes whole (complete) genomes (*e.g.*, whole cellular, viral, and organelle genomes), and also includes portions of whole genomes having nucleic acid sequences sufficient to effect and/or sustain viability of a cell (minimal cellular genome), viability, within a host cell, of an organism that depends on a host cell for viability (*e.g.*, minimal viral genome), or organelle function within a host cell (minimal organelle genome), under at least one set of environmental conditions. Thus, the term genome refers to whole genomes and portions thereof that are at least minimal genomes. The particular environmental conditions and property that is caused or sustained by the genome can be specified. In the case of an organelle or viral genome, or other genome that depends on a host cell for propagation and viability, the environmental conditions can include the environment of a suitable and functional host cell. Thus, the term genome encompasses minimal genomes and minimal replicative genomes, and genomes containing additional nucleic acid sequences beyond those found in such minimal genomes but not containing all the nucleic acid sequences present in a whole genome. The term “genome” encompasses naturally-occurring genomes and synthetic genomes, and includes genetically engineered genomes, such as genomes not previously existing in nature or in a laboratory, including modified genomes and hybrid genomes that contain nucleic acids and/or portions of genomes from more than one species. The term “genome” encompasses organelle genomes (*e.g.*, mitochondrial and chloroplast genomes), genomes of self-replicating organisms (cellular genomes), including prokaryotic and eukaryotic organisms, fungi, yeast, bacteria (*e.g.*, *Mycoplasma*), archaeobacteria, vertebrates, mammals, and other organisms, and viral genomes and other genomes that depend on a host for propagation. Genomes further include those of organisms not falling into any known Linnean category and synthetic organisms. Exemplary genomes can be microorganism genomes, such as genomes of unicellular organisms including bacteria and yeast.

[0071] As used herein, “cellular genome” refers to genomes containing nucleic acid sequences sufficient to cause and/or sustain viability of a cell. Such nucleic acid sequences include those encoding molecules required for replication, transcription, translation, energy production, transport, production of membranes and cytoplasmic components, and cell division. Cellular genomes include minimal cellular genomes, whole cellular genomes, and genomes having nucleic acids additional to minimal cellular genomes but not all the nucleic acids of whole cellular genomes. Cellular genomes differ from “viral genomes” and “organelle genomes” at least in that a cellular genome contains the nucleic acids sufficient for replication and/or viability of a cell whereas viral and organelle genomes contain the nucleic acids necessary to sustain or replicate the virus or organelle, *e.g.*, within a host cell, but not to sustain the viability or replication of the host cell.

[0072] As used herein, “minimal genome” refers to a genome consisting of or consisting essentially of a minimal set of nucleic acids sufficient to effect and/or sustain viability of a cell (minimal cellular genome), viability, within a host cell, of an organism that depends on a host cell for viability (*e.g.*, minimal viral genome), or organelle function within a host cell (minimal organelle genome), under at least one set of environmental conditions. It is understood that even whole organelle genomes do not necessarily encode all the proteins needed to perpetuate the organelle, and that some of the proteins are encoded by genes within the nucleus of the cell containing the organelle. Thus, minimal organelle genomes need only contain those genes necessary for organelle function within the environment of the cell. Similarly, it is understood that viruses depend on host cells for viability and thus minimal viral genomes need only support viability of the virus within a host cell. “Minimal replicating genomes” are minimal genomes that, in addition to the minimal nucleic acid sequences sufficient for survival, further contain nucleic acid sequences sufficient for self replication of a cell or organism.

[0073] As used herein, synthetic nucleic acid sequences, including synthetic genomes, all or part of which have been constructed from genetic components that have been chemically synthesized *in vitro* or copies of such components. The copies may have been produced by any of a number of methods as are known in the art, including cloning and amplification by *in vivo* or *in vitro* methods. A completely synthetic nucleic acid sequence or genome is one in which the entire nucleic acid or genome has been chemically synthesized *in vitro* or has been produced or assembled from copies of such *in vitro* chemically synthesized nucleic acids. By contrast, a partially synthetic nucleic acid sequence or genome is a synthetic genome in which some of the genetic components are naturally-occurring, including nucleic acids cloned from naturally-occurring nucleic acids.

[0074] As used herein, a foreign or heterologous genome or nucleic acid sequence is a genome or nucleic acid sequence that is present in a host cell but is derived from a donor organism that is of a different species than the host cell. The donor organism can be of a different genus, order, kingdom, or other genetic classification, or can simply be of a different species in the same genus.

[0075] As used herein, a “target nucleic acid sequence” refers to a nucleic acid sequence that is targeted for modification, for example, by the modification methods described herein and known in the art. One or more modifications of a target nucleic acid sequence includes introduction of one or more mutations, one or more deletions, one or more substitutions and/or one or more insertions into the target nucleic acid sequence. Target regions are particular regions of the target nucleic acid sequences, such as a single gene locus, multiple gene loci, or portions thereof that are the subject of modification. In one example, the target region includes the region of the target nucleic acid sequence that is replaced with another nucleic acid sequence such as, for example, by homologous recombination. After modification of the target nucleic acid sequence, it is not necessary that the entire target region in the modified nucleic acid sequence be modified compared to the original target region. For example, modification of the target region can encompass a single insertion, deletion or

substitution at a target position/residue within the target region, or can encompass modification of a number of positions/residues within one or more target portions of the target region.

B. METHODS FOR CLONING AND MANIPULATING GENOMES AND LARGE NUCLEIC ACIDS

[0076] Provided herein are nucleic acids, methods and systems for introducing donor genomes and other donor nucleic acid sequences into heterologous host cells, for modifying the donor genomes and nucleic acid sequences within host cells, recovering donor genomes and nucleic acid sequences from the host cells, and introducing the recovered donor genomes and nucleic acid sequences into recipient cells. Included within the scope of the provided nucleic acid sequences, methods and systems, are aspects that minimize incompatibility, *e.g.* and/or toxicity between nucleic acid sequences, cells, and genetic systems of donors, hosts, and recipients. An exemplary embodiment of the provided methods is illustrated in FIG. 1, in which the methods are used to transform a bacterial donor genome into a yeast host cell, by joining it with a yeast host vector, modifying the donor genome within the yeast host cell, and transplanting the modified donor genome into a bacterial recipient cell, thereby generating an engineered bacterium. As indicated in FIG. 1, the modified genome present in that engineered bacterium can be isolated and serve as a donor genome in a subsequent round of the methods in an iterative fashion. A number of variations of this embodiment are contemplated and within the scope of this application, as described herein. Another exemplary method of the provided methods is illustrated in FIG. 16 in which the methods are used to insert a host yeast vector into a bacterial genome, isolate the genome with the integrated yeast vector, transform a yeast host cell with the bacterial genome/yeast vector, modify the bacterial genome, isolate the modified genome, optionally methylate the genome, and transplant the donor genome into a recipient cell.

[0077] Example 5 describes the successful combination of the provided methods to generate a new bacterial organism by transforming a donor bacterial genome into yeast host cells, modifying the donor genome within the yeast cells, and then transplanting the resulting modified donor genomes into recipient cells, whereupon gene expression from the modified donor genomes was induced. The results were verified by negative controls and sequencing of genomes in the recipient cells. This study demonstrated successful generation of a *M. mycoides* LC genome, containing a seamless deletion of the Type III restriction enzyme gene, which could not have been generated within the *Mycoplasma* using current state of the art method using its available native genetic systems. Transplantation produced a *M. mycoides* LC strain that had not previously existed in the laboratory or in nature. Thus, the provided methods can be used for successful genetic engineering outside of the cell encoding the genome being engineered.

[0078] Methods and tools, and resulting cells, for manipulating genomes and large nucleic acids are provided, for example, to engineer and alter organisms that can produce useful compounds, such as vaccines, drugs, biologically produced proteins or chemicals, and biofuels. In particular, methods are

needed for manipulation of genomes and chromosomes of organisms having poor genetic systems, such as intractable organisms, to generate modified genes, genomes, and organisms that produce new gene products such as those useful in energy production and medicine.

[0079] Prior to the present application, available methods for manipulating genomes and other large nucleic acids were limited. Many organisms, including unicellular organisms such as prokaryotes, with desirable properties/characteristics/phenotypes, such as the ability to produce useful compounds and the capacity to function in extreme environments, have very poor or non-existent genetic systems (systems allowing modification of the organisms' nucleic acids in the laboratory). Accordingly, the present disclosure provides methods and tools needed to transfer these genomes and nucleic acids into other cells (host cells) that have more desirable genetic systems and to modify the genomes and nucleic acids within these other cells using the desirable systems.

[0080] In order to produce new gene products from the modified nucleic acids, the present invention also provides methods to transplant them from the host cells into an environment in which gene products can be expressed, such as an appropriate recipient cell. Although expression may be sufficient in host cells, for example, it may be desirable to transplant the donor genomes from the host cells into recipient cells that have cellular environments that more closely replicate that of the original donor cell or organism from which the natural or synthetic donor genome was derived. Generally, improved transfer, cloning, modification, and transplantation methods, nucleic acids, and systems that can be used to manipulate and engineer genomes and other nucleic acids, particularly large nucleic acids, are provided herein.

[0081] Similarly, prior to the present application, transfer of large nucleic acids, including genomes, into host cells, by available methods was limited. While conventional methods for cloning nucleic acids are well known (bacteria and yeast having good genetic systems have been used as hosts for cloning nucleic acid segments from a number of organisms), limitations associated with these methods can make them undesirable for manipulating and engineering genomes and large nucleic acids. For example, the size of nucleic acid that can be cloned into a host cell using conventional methods is limited. Nucleic acids cloned by conventional methods generally contain no more than a few genes.

[0082] Incompatibility and toxicity issues can also limit available cloning methods. For example, donor nucleic acids can be toxic to host cells (*e.g.*, if toxic proteins are expressed from the donor nucleic acid) and can become unstable during events such as host cell replication and/or modification using the host's genetic system. Such events may limit the ability to manipulate the nucleic acids within the host cells. Further, the fact that unwanted modifications to a donor genome, which may occur during the modification process, often have no negative impact on host cell viability can make donor genomes and other nucleic acids unstable in host cells.

[0083] Incompatibility issues also can impair efficient transplant of the donor genomes from the host cells back into a more natural environment for expression of gene products, such as into recipient cells of the same or closely related species as the donor. Among the provided embodiments are modification methods that overcome such issues for successful propagation and modification of donor nucleic acids, including genomes, in genetically distinct host cells, such as yeast host cells for transplantations into recipient cells more distinct from the species of the original donor genome.

[0084] Recovery of donor genomes from a host cell and further introduction of the donor genome into a recipient cell, where the donor, host and recipient cells are less closely related (such as from different branches of life), may pose additional challenges. For example, introduction of donor genomes propagated in eukaryotic hosts into prokaryotic recipients may be limited by incompatibility and toxicity issues. Restriction-modification systems that are present in recipient cells (and perhaps also in donor cells), but not in host cells can cause incompatibility upon transplantation if the donor genome has been propagated within the host cell. Although some host cells, such as yeast, do not contain restriction-modification systems, they can express DNA methyltransferases that can modify the donor nucleic acids being propagated in the host cell, thereby inhibiting activation of the donor nucleic acid (*e.g.*, genome) upon transplantation into a recipient cell. The structure and confirmation of donor genomes isolated after propagation and modification in host cells can also differ from the confirmation and structure of the same genome propagated in a cell more closely related to the donor organism. Such differences can negatively impact transplantation.

[0085] Described herein are methods that overcome such limitations for successful cloning of donor genomes, modification and/or propagation of donor genomes in host cells, recovery of the donor genomes and introduction of donor genomes into recipient cells. In one aspect, donor genomes recovered from host cells are introduced into genetically distinct recipient cells (such as from eukaryotic hosts to prokaryotic recipients).

[0086] Donor nucleic acid sequences, *e.g.*, donor genomes, are selected and synthesized, assembled, and/or isolated (*e.g.*, from donor cells) and cloned in host cells. The methods comprise obtaining a donor genome from a donor cell or synthesizing a donor genome as one or more fragments and introducing the donor genome and a host vector into a heterologous host cell, wherein the donor genome and the host vector are optionally joined prior to introduction into the host cell, thereby generating a host cell comprising the donor genome comprising the host vector, and further wherein the donor genome is an essentially intact cellular, viral, or organelle genome that is at least a minimal genome, and is greater than about 300 kb in length.

[0087] A first embodiment typically involves introduction of a host vector into a cell containing a donor genome, joining of the donor genome to the host vector, recovering the donor genome comprising the host vector and transforming a host cell such that the donor genome comprising the host vector is maintained within the host cell during host cell replication.

[0088] In a second embodiment, a host vector and a linearized donor genome are cotransformed in a host cell where the host vector and donor genome are joined by homologous recombination in the host cell.

5 [0089] In a third embodiment, overlapping DNA fragments (natural or synthetic) and a host vector are cotransformed in a host cell where the host vector and DNA fragments are joined by homologous recombination in the host cell.

[0090] A donor genome to be used in the present methods can be an essentially whole cellular, viral or organelle genome.

10 [0091] The donor genome and the host vector can be introduced into the host cell simultaneously or sequentially in either order. In one embodiment, the host vector is joined with the donor genome prior to introduction into the host cell by transforming the host vector into a donor cell containing the donor genome.

15 [0092] A host cell for use in the present embodiments can be a eukaryotic cell or a prokaryotic cell. Host cells include, but are not limited to, a bacterial cell, a fungal cell, an insect cell, a plant cell, or an algal cell. Host cells also include yeast cells.

[0093] A host vector is a vector useful for homologous recombination. A host vector for use in the present embodiments can be a centromeric plasmid. In one embodiment, the host vector is a yeast centromeric plasmid and the host cell is a yeast cell.

20 [0094] A donor genome contemplated for use in the present embodiments can be, for example, a bacterial genome, a fungal genome, a yeast genome, an archeal genome, a cyanobacterial genome, an algal genome, a bacteriophage genome, a mitochondrial genome, a chloroplast genome, viral genome, an organelle genome, or a synthetic genome.

[0095] In another aspect, the methods further comprise modifying the donor genome within the host cell.

25 [0096] In another aspect, the methods further comprise recovering the donor genome comprising the host vector from the host cell.

[0097] In another aspect, the methods further comprise introducing the recovered donor genome into a recipient cell.

30 [0098] In yet another aspect, the methods further comprise degrading or removing the endogenous genome of the recipient cell.

[0099] Optionally, a recovered donor genome can be methylated prior to introduction into the recipient cell.

[00100] Optionally, a recipient cell's restriction endonuclease function is absent, removed or inactivated.

35 [00101] A recipient cell contemplated for use in the present embodiments can be, for example, a bacterial cell, a yeast cell, a fungal cell, an insect cell, a plant cell, or an algal cell.

[00102] In yet another aspect, the methods further comprise introducing a second donor genome into the host cell, wherein the second donor genome is different from the first donor genome, thereby producing a host cell containing two different donor genomes. Introducing the second donor genome can comprise mating the host cell containing the first donor genome with a second host cell
5 containing the second donor genome. Introducing the recovered donor genome into the recipient cell can phenotypically transform the recipient cell to a phenotype corresponding to the donor genome incorporating any modifications thereto.

[00103] Provided herein is an isolated, synthetic or recombinant cell produced by any of the methods described herein.

10 [00104] Provided herein is a process for making a cell which exhibits a phenotype encoded by a donor genome, said process comprising: (a) introducing into a host cell, the donor genome and a host vector suitable for cloning the donor genome in the host cell such that a product comprising the donor genome comprising the host vector is obtained; (b) recovering the product comprising the donor genome comprising the host vector obtained in step (a) from the host cell; (c) introducing the product
15 of (b) into a recipient cell under conditions such that the recipient cell exhibits a phenotype encoded by the product; and (d) recovering the cell resulting from step (c); wherein the donor genome is an essentially intact cellular, viral, or organelle genome that is at least a minimal genome, and is greater than about 300 kb in length and comprises the minimal components of nucleic acid material necessary for the recipient cell to exhibit the phenotype encoded by the donor genome. In one aspect,
20 the method further comprises modifying the donor genome of (a) within the host cell. In another aspect, the method further comprises degrading or removing an endogenous genome of the recipient cell. In yet another aspect, the method further comprises modifying the donor genome of (a) within the host cell and degrading or removing an endogenous genome of the recipient cell.

[00105] Provided herein is a cell which exhibits a desired phenotype encoded by a donor genome and
25 not otherwise exhibited by the cell, wherein the cell is produced by the processes described herein.

[00106] Also provided herein is a cell which comprises a donor genome and exhibits a desired phenotype encoded by the donor genome and not otherwise exhibited by the cell, wherein the donor genome comprises greater than 300 kb of foreign genomic nucleic acid material and the minimal components of a genome necessary for the cell to exhibit the desired phenotype.

30 [00107] The modification methods and tools include aspects that minimize the risk of instability of the donor nucleic acid sequence within the host cell during modification. In a third embodiment, donor nucleic acid sequences are transplanted from host cells into recipient cells, which can be of a different species and/or different branches of life than the donor cells and the host cells, or of the same species as the donor cells. The transplant methods include aspects that minimize the risk of
35 incompatibility and toxicity among the donor genome, host cells, and the recipient cells.

[00108] The transfer, modification, and transplantation methods can be performed separately, and can also be performed sequentially, in combination. Thus, in one embodiment, the three steps can be combined in a method by which donor genomes are transferred into a host cell, modified within the host cell, and transplanted into a recipient cell to generate a new cell, thereby generating a genome or cell not previously existing in the laboratory or in nature. The recipient cells can be further grown into, or transferred into, a non-human organism not previously existing. Thus, the provided methods, nucleic acids and systems can be used to produce new organisms. Also provided are newly created organisms and nucleic acid sequences thereof.

[00109] The provided methods and compositions are particularly useful for manipulating and engineering genomes from organisms that are genetically intractable. In one example, the methods, nucleic acid sequences, and systems are used to clone whole bacterial genomes from *Mycoplasma genitalium*, *Mycoplasma pneumoniae*, and *Mycoplasma mycoides* LC as circular centromeric plasmids in yeast, to modify the donor genomes within the yeast using the yeast genetic systems with modifications to minimize incompatibility and, further, to transplant the modified bacterial genomes into recipient cells of a different species, thereby generating genomes and organisms not previously existing in the lab or in nature.

[00110] The provided methods, nucleic acid sequences, systems, and organisms can be used to engineer organisms that synthesize biofuels. For example, although bacteria such as *Escherichia coli* can be genetically modified, many prokaryotes having the potential to produce industrially useful compounds or to function in extreme environments have very poor or non-existent genetic systems. *Prochlorococcus marinus* is among the most abundant photosynthetic organisms on earth. While it is desirable to manipulate and engineer this and other such organisms to produce biofuels, the ability to manipulate and engineer such organisms is limited by the lack of available methods to genetically alter them. The provided methods can be used to carry out such manipulations. For example, in one embodiment, nucleic acid sequences encoding components of new metabolic pathways can be introduced into the genomes of such organisms by transfer and modification within host cells. Such re-engineered genomes can be transplanted into suitable recipient cells to produce new cells, *e.g.*, new cells that can convert sunlight and carbon dioxide into a biofuel. Such engineered cells and organisms also are provided herein.

[00111] The provided method also can be useful for engineering archaea, cloning new organelles into eukaryotes and adding chromosomes to cells and organisms. For example, eukaryotic mitochondria and chloroplasts are remnants of endosymbiotic bacteria that have become trapped in their hosts. The provided methods can be used to engineer such organelle genomes in hosts, *e.g.*, in yeast using plasmids, using homologous recombination, thereby creating new mitochondria and chloroplast genomes having improved energy production efficiency and/or metabolism, such as in yeast or algae.

[00112] In another embodiment, the provided methods can be used to manipulate viruses, such as those with large genomes that are too large for manipulation in simple plasmids, to produce viruses and bacteriophages having therapeutic uses. In one aspect, viral genomes are cloned and manipulated to improve their immunogenicity and other therapeutic advantages.

5 [00113] In another embodiment, the provided methods can be used to manipulate fungi to produce fungi useful in the production of, for example, wine, bread, beer and medicine. In one aspect, fungal genomes are cloned and manipulated to improve their resistance to temperature, disease-causing organisms, and other advantages. In another embodiment, the provided methods can be used to manipulate yeast to produce yeast useful in ethanol fuel, nutritional supplements, probiotics,
10 fermentation for production of beverages (alcoholic and non-alcoholic) or for use in baking.

[00114] Although certain embodiments are provided herein, the methods and processes of the present invention are universal tools that can be used to produce any desired phenotype or product of interest.

[00115] Methods and processes of the invention are amenable to automation and to adaptation to high throughput methods, for example, allowing for the joining of multiple nucleic acid molecules and
15 transformation into host or recipient cells simultaneously by computer-mediated and/or robotic methods that do not require human intervention.

[00116] The present invention, thus, is directed to systematic methods and the products thereof that permit efficient and extensive assembly, cloning, modification, and transformation of nucleic acid molecules comprising genomes in a high-throughput manner, and readily adaptable to robotic
20 implementation. In alternative embodiments, nucleic acid assembly reactions can be performed on a solid surface as opposed to in a reaction tube, for example, on a chip using microfluidics.

C. SELECTION AND ISOLATION OF DONOR GENOMES AND NUCLEIC ACIDS

[00117] In a first step of the provided methods, a donor genome or other nucleic acid sequence is selected for transfer, modification, and/or transplantation. The nucleic acid sequences that are
25 transferred, modified, transplanted, and generated by the methods described herein can be of any natural or synthetic organism. Thus, the donor genome is derived from any desired cell or any nucleic acid-containing subunit thereof, either by isolation or chemical synthesis. For example, the nucleic acid sequences include genomes (such as whole genomes, portions of whole genomes that are at least minimal genomes and/or at least minimal replicating genomes, cellular genomes, organelle genomes,
30 and viral genomes), chromosomes, and other large nucleic acid sequences from known organisms and new organisms. The nucleic acid sequences, including genomes, can be of any source within the organisms, including organelle genomes, such as mitochondrial and chloroplast genomes, chromosomes, portions of genomes or chromosomes of plants and animals, algal sources, and any genomic material that supports cell viability, including the whole and minimal cellular genome of
35 bacteria and other prokaryotes, and eukaryotic organisms.

[00118] It is apparent, from a review of the examples below and discussion provided herein that the applicability of the described methods are not limited to constructing synthetic genomes that mimic those present in nature. The methods can be used, for example, to join portions of genomes of various organisms in the same DNA molecule to generate new genomes and organisms not present in nature or in the laboratory. The donor genomes and other nucleic acids can be cloned, propagated and/or isolated from cells, such as cells or tissues (including genetically engineered organisms), or can be chemically synthesized *in vitro*. Methods for isolating and preparing the nucleic acids and genomes are described below.

i. Donor organisms, genomes and other nucleic acids

[00119] Genomes and other nucleic acid sequences used and generated in the provided methods (*e.g.*, the donor nucleic acids) include those derived from fungi, yeast, bacteria, other prokaryotes, and algae but are not limited to such organisms. They can be of any organism, natural or synthetic, *e.g.*, organisms of the kingdoms *Protista*, *Archaeobacteria*, *Eubacteria*, *Fungi*, *Plantae*, and *Animalia*, and viruses, including bacteriophages.

[00120] Exemplary nucleic acid sequences are those derived from bacteria, archaea, cyanobacteria (*e.g.*, *Prochlorococcus marinus*, *Synechocystis* PCC6803, *etc.*), algae, viruses (*e.g.*, *Haemophilus influenzae* genomes), fungi (*e.g.*, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, *Saccharomyces bayanus*, *Saccharomyces boulardii*, *Neurospora crassa*, *etc.*), and bacteriophages. Exemplary *Mycoplasma* strains include *Mycoplasma genitalium* (*e.g.*, *M. genitalium* strain MS5, described in Example 1, *M. genitalium* G37 (GenBank No. L43967)), *Mycoplasma mycoides* (*e.g.*, *M. mycoides* subspecies *mycoides* Large Colony (LC) strain GM12 (Example 1), *Mycoplasma capricolum* subsp. *capricolum* (strain California Kid™) (ATCC 27343), *Mycoplasma mycoides* subsp. *mycoides* (strain GM12) (Damassa *et al.*, 1983), *Mycoplasma capricolum* subsp. *capricolum* (*M. capricolum*), such as wt*M. capricolum* and a *M. capricolum* mutant (*M. capricolum*-ΔRE) and *Mycoplasma pneumonia* (*e.g.*, *M. pneumoniae* strain M129-B170 (ATCC 29343); *M. pneumoniae* M129, GenBank Accession Number U00089.2 (GI: 26117688)), *Mycoplasma gallisepticum* (ATCC 15302), *Mycoplasma pneumoniae* Eaton (ATCC15531), and derivatives thereof.

[00121] Exemplary genomes and nucleic acids include full and partial genomes of a number of organisms for which genome sequences are publicly available and can be used with the disclosed methods, such as, but not limited to, *Aeropyrum pernix*; *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*; *Anabaena*; *Anopheles gambiae*; *Apis mellifera*; *Aquifex aeolicus*; *Arabidopsis thaliana*; *Archaeoglobus fulgidus*; *Ashbya gossypii*; *Bacillus anthracis*; *Bacillus cereus*; *Bacillus halodurans*; *Bacillus licheniformis*; *Bacillus subtilis*; *Bacteroides fragilis*; *Bacteroides thetaiotaomicron*; *Bartonella henselae*; *Bartonella quintana*; *Bdellovibrio bacteriovorus*; *Bifidobacterium longum*; *Blochmannia floridanus*; *Bordetella bronchiseptica*; *Bordetella parapertussis*; *Bordetella pertussis*; *Borrelia burgdorferi*; *Bradyrhizobium japonicum*; *Brucella melitensis*; *Brucella suis*; *Buchnera aphidicola*; *Burkholderia*

- mallei*; *Burkholderia pseudomallei*; *Caenorhabditis briggsae*; *Caenorhabditis elegans*;
Campylobacter jejuni; *Candida glabrata*; *Canis familiaris*; *Caulobacter crescentus*; *Chlamydia*
muridarum; *Chlamydia trachomatis*; *Chlamydomophila caviae*; *Chlamydomophila pneumoniae*;
Chlorobium tepidum; *Chromobacterium violaceum*; *Ciona intestinalis*; *Clostridium acetobutylicum*;
5 *Clostridium perfringens*; *Clostridium tetani*; *Corynebacterium diphtheriae*; *Corynebacterium*
efficiens; *Coxiella burnetii*; *Cryptosporidium hominis*; *Cryptosporidium parvum*; *Cyanidioschyzon*
merolae; *Debaryomyces hansenii*; *Deinococcus radiodurans*; *Desulfotalea psychrophila*;
Desulfovibrio vulgaris; *Drosophila melanogaster*; *Encephalitozoon cuniculi*; *Enterococcus faecalis*;
Erwinia carotovora; *Escherichia coli*; *Fusobacterium nucleatum*; *Gallus gallus*; *Geobacter*
10 *sulfurreducens*; *Gloeobacter violaceus*; *Guillardia theta*; *Haemophilus ducreyi*; *Haemophilus*
influenzae; *Halobacterium*; *Helicobacter hepaticus*; *Helicobacter pylori*; *Homo sapiens*;
Kluyveromyces waltii; *Lactobacillus johnsonii*; *Lactobacillus plantarum*; *Legionella pneumophila*;
Leifsonia xyli; *Lactococcus lactis*; *Leptospira interrogans*; *Listeria innocua*; *Listeria*
monocytogenes; *Magnaporthe grisea*; *Mannheimia succiniciproducens*; *Mesoplasma florum*;
15 *Mesorhizobium loti*; *Methanobacterium thermoautotrophicum*; *Methanococcoides burtonii*;
Methanococcus jannaschii; *Methanococcus maripaludis*; *Methanogenium frigidum*; *Methanopyrus*
kandleri; *Methanosarcina acetivorans*; *Methanosarcina mazei*; *Methylococcus capsulatus*; *Mus*
musculus; *Mycobacterium bovis*; *Mycobacterium leprae*; *Mycobacterium paratuberculosis*;
Mycobacterium tuberculosis; *Mycoplasma gallisepticum*; *Mycoplasma genitalium*; *Mycoplasma*
20 *mycoides*; *Mycoplasma penetrans*; *Mycoplasma pneumoniae*; *Mycoplasma pulmonis*; *Mycoplasma*
mobile; *Nanoarchaeum equitans*; *Neisseria meningitidis*; *Neurospora crassa*; *Nitrosomonas*
europaea; *Nocardia farcinica*; *Oceanobacillus iheyensis*; *Onions yellows phytoplasma*; *Oryza*
sativa; *Pan troglodytes*; *Pasteurella multocida*; *Phanerochaete chrysosporium*; *Photorhabdus*
luminescens; *Picrophilus torridus*; *Plasmodium falciparum*; *Plasmodium yoelii yoelii*; *Populus*
25 *trichocarpa*; *Porphyromonas gingivalis*; *Prochlorococcus marinus*; *Propionibacterium acnes*;
Protochlamydia amoebophila; *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*; *Pseudomonas putida*; *Pseudomonas*
syringae; *Pyrobaculum aerophilum*; *Pyrococcus abyssi*; *Pyrococcus furiosus*; *Pyrococcus*
horikoshii; *Pyrolobus fumarii*; *Ralstonia solanacearum*; *Rattus norvegicus*; *Rhodopirellula baltica*;
Rhodopseudomonas palustris; *Rickettsia conorii*; *Rickettsia typhi*; *Rickettsia prowazekii*; *Rickettsia*
30 *sibirica*; *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*; *Saccharomyces bayanus*; *Saccharomyces boulardii*;
Saccharopolyspora erythraea; *Salmonella enterica*; *Salmonella typhimurium*; *Schizosaccharomyces*
pombe; *Shewanella oneidensis*; *Shigella flexneria*; *Sinorhizobium meliloti*; *Staphylococcus aureus*;
Staphylococcus epidermidis; *Streptococcus agalactiae*; *Streptococcus mutans*; *Streptococcus*
pneumoniae; *Streptococcus pyogenes*; *Streptococcus thermophilus*; *Streptomyces avermitilis*;
35 *Streptomyces coelicolor*; *Sulfolobus solfataricus*; *Sulfolobus tokodaii*; *Synechococcus*;
Synechocystis; *Takifugu rubripes*; *Tetraodon nigroviridis*; *Thalassiosira pseudonana*;

Thermoanaerobacter tengcongensis; *Thermoplasma acidophilum*; *Thermoplasma volcanium*; *Thermosynechococcus elongatus*; *Thermotagoa maritima*; *Thermus thermophilus*; *Treponema denticola*; *Treponema pallidum*; *Tropheryma whipplei*; *Ureaplasma urealyticum*; *Vibrio cholerae*; *Vibrio parahaemolyticus*; *Vibrio vulnificus*; *Wigglesworthia glossinidia*; *Wolbachia pipientis*; *Wolinella succinogenes*; *Xanthomonas axonopodis*; *Xanthomonas campestris*; *Xylella fastidiosa*; *Yarrowia lipolytica*; *Yersinia pseudotuberculosis*; and *Yersinia pestis* nucleic acids.

[00122] The term “algae” includes cyanobacteria (Cyanophyceae), green algae (Chlorophyceae), yellow-green algae (Xanthophyceae), golden algae (Chrysophyceae), brown algae (Phaeophyceae), red algae (Rhodophyceae), diatoms (Bacillariophyceae), and “pico-plankton” (Prasinophyceae and Eustigmatophyceae). Also included in the term algae are members of the taxonomic classes Dinophyceae, Cryptophyceae, Euglenophyceae, Glaucophyceae, and Pymnesiophyceae. Microalgae are unicellular or colonial algae that can be seen as single organisms only with the aid of a microscope. Microalgae include both eukaryotic and prokaryotic algae (e.g., cyanobacteria). Photosynthetic bacteria include cyanobacteria, green sulfur bacteria, purple sulfur bacteria, purple nonsulfur bacteria, and green nonsulfur bacteria.

[00123] Exemplary genomes and nucleic acids include full and partial genomes of a number of algal organisms for which genome sequences are publicly available and can be used with the disclosed methods, such as, but not limited, *Achnanthes*, *Amphiprora*, *Amphora*, *Ankistrodesmus*, *Asteromonas*, *Boekelovia*, *Borodinella*, *Botryococcus*, *Bracteococcus*, *Chaetoceros*, *Carteria*, *Chlamydomonas*, *Chlorococcum*, *Chlorogonium*, *Chlorella*, *Chroomonas*, *Chrysosphaera*, *Cricosphaera*, *Cryptothecodinium*, *Cryptomonas*, *Cyclotella*, *Dunaliella*, *Ellipsoidon*, *Emiliana*, *Eremosphaera*, *Ernodesmus*, *Euglena*, *Franceia*, *Fragilaria*, *Gloeothamnion*, *Haematococcus*, *Halocafeteria*, *Hymenomonas*, *Isochrysis*, *Lepocinclis*, *Micractinium*, *Monoraphidium*, *Nannochloris*, *Nannochloropsis*, *Navicula*, *Neochloris*, *Nephrochloris*, *Nephroselmis*, *Nitzschia*, *Ochromonas*, *Oedogonium*, *Oocystis*, *Ostreococcus*, *Pavlova*, *Parachlorella*, *Pascheria*, *Phaeodactylum*, *Phagus*, *Platymonas*, *Pleurochrysis*, *Pleurococcus*, *Prototheca*, *Pseudochlorella*, *Pyramimonas*, *Pyrobotrys*, *Scenedesmus*, *Schizochytrium*, *Skeletonema*, *Spyrogyra*, *Stichococcus*, *Tetraselmis*, *Thraustochytrium*, *Thalassiosira*, *Viridiella*, or *Volvox* species. In some embodiments, photosynthetic bacteria, including for example, green sulfur bacteria, purple sulfur bacteria, green nonsulfur bacteria, purple nonsulfur bacteria, or cyanobacteria may be used. Cyanobacterial species that can be used include, without limitation, *Agmenellum*, *Anabaena*, *Anabaenopsis*, *Anacystis*, *Aphanizomenon*, *Arthrospira*, *Asterocapsa*, *Borzia*, *Calothrix*, *Chamaesiphon*, *Chlorogloeopsis*, *Chroococcidiopsis*, *Chroococcus*, *Crinalium*, *Cyanobacterium*, *Cyanobium*, *Cyanocystis*, *Cyanospira*, *Cyanothece*, *Cylindrospermopsis*, *Cylindrospermum*, *Dactylococcopsis*, *Dermocarpella*, *Fischerella*, *Fremyella*, *Geitleria*, *Geitlerinema*, *Gloeobacter*, *Gloeocapsa*, *Gloeotheca*, *Halospirulina*, *Iyengariella*, *Leptolyngbya*, *Limnothrix*, *Lyngbya*, *Microcoleus*, *Microcystis*,

Myxosarcina, Nodularia, Nostoc, Nostochopsis, Oscillatoria, Phormidium, Planktothrix, Pleurocapsa, Prochlorococcus, Prochloron, Prochlorothrix, Pseudanabaena, Rivularia, Schizothrix, Scytonema, Spirulina, Stanieria, Starria, Stigonema, Symploca, Synechococcus, Synechocystis, Tolypothrix, Trichodesmium, Tychonema, or Xenococcus species.

5 [00124] The genomes and other nucleic acid sequences include modified and synthetic nucleic acid sequences derived from such genomes. The presently described methods are equally applicable to yet unpublished nucleic acid sequences, as they become available, including those that characterize multicellular organisms such as higher plants, such as corn and rice, mammals such as rodents (mice, rats, rabbits, *etc.*), pigs, cows, bulls, horses, primates, sheep, and companion animals (*e.g.*, dogs, cats, 10 *etc.*). In one embodiment, cells isolated from a human can be used to obtain a donor genome. Many of these are available at the present time. The nucleic acid sequences and genomes include those that do not mimic those present in nature.

[00125] In one embodiment, the genomes and other nucleic acid sequences selected for manipulation by the methods are derived from intractable organisms or other organisms with poor genetic systems 15 or genetic systems that are less desirable than those of host organisms, including certain prokaryotes and other non-yeast organisms, such as those in which common genetic techniques are inefficient, such as double crossover homologous recombination and transposon mutagenesis. These techniques are inefficient, for example, in certain bacterial organisms, such as *Mycoplasma* species. Although integration of plasmid DNA by single crossover events has been carried out for targeted addition and 20 disruption of genes in *M. mycoides* LC (Janis, C., *et al.* 2005, *Appl Environ Microbiol* 71:2888-93), this organism contains a paucity of selection markers, limiting the number of genetic modifications that can be performed in a single *M. mycoides* LC cell.

[00126] Of interest are organisms such as prokaryotes, including those with poor genetic systems, with the potential to produce industrially useful compounds and/or to function in extreme 25 environments (*e.g.*, elevated temperatures, elevated pressure, *etc.*). Exemplary organisms include those that can be used to produce biofuels. Other exemplary organisms include those that undergo photosynthetic processes. Genomes and organisms can be genetically modified using the methods described herein and known in the art to generate novel genomes and organisms for the production of biofuels. For example, genes involved in photosynthesis and other metabolic processes can be 30 modified to generate organisms that produce oils, *e.g.*, biofuels, in place of glucose or another carbon source. Thus, included herein are genomes are those of organisms engineered with the capacity to convert sunlight and carbon dioxide into a biofuel. One such exemplary organism is *Prochlorococcus marinus*, which is among the most abundant photosynthetic organisms on earth but has an inefficient genetic system.

35 [00127] In one embodiment, the methods are carried out to modify and engineer genomes, such as whole (complete) genomes (*e.g.*, whole cellular, viral, and organelle genomes), and portions of whole

genomes containing genetic material sufficient to effect and/or sustain viability of a cell (minimal cellular genome), viability, within a host cell, of an organism that depends on a host cell for viability (*e.g.*, minimal viral genome), or organelle function within a host cell (minimal organelle genome), under at least one set of environmental conditions. In one aspect, the genome is a minimal genome or a minimal replicative genome. In another aspect, the genome contains additional nucleic acid sequences beyond those found in a minimal genome or in a whole genome.

[00128] The genome can be naturally-occurring or synthetic, such as genetically engineered genomes including modified genomes and hybrid genomes that contain nucleic acid sequences and/or portions of genomes from more than one species.

[00129] In one aspect, the genomes are cellular genomes, containing nucleic acid sequences sufficient to cause and/or sustain viability of a cell, *e.g.*, those encoding molecules required for replication, transcription, translation, energy production, transport, production of membranes and cytoplasmic components, and cell division.

[00130] In another aspect, the genome is a viral or organelle genome.

[00131] In one embodiment, the nucleic acid sequences are organelle nucleic acid sequences, *e.g.*, organelle genomes, such as plastid, *e.g.*, chloroplast, and mitochondrial genomes. Eukaryotic organelles, such as mitochondria and chloroplasts, are cytoplasmic DNA-containing, membrane-bound compartments thought to be remnants of endosymbiotic bacteria that became trapped in their hosts. Generally, mitochondria are found naturally in all eukaryotic cells and chloroplasts and other plastids are found naturally in plants and algae. Plastid genomes vary in size from 35 to 217 kb, with the majority being between 115 and 165 kb. Mitochondrial genomes vary greatly in size among different species, and can be from below 20 kb to over 350 kb. The methods of the present application allow for engineering of organelle genomes in host cells using nucleic acids and genetic systems within the host cells. For example, organelles can be modified in yeast hosts using yeast plasmids and homologous recombination. The provided methods can be used to generate novel mitochondria or chloroplast genomes, for example, to increase energy production or metabolism in eukaryotic cells, such as yeast and algae.

[00132] In another embodiment, the nucleic acids are viral and bacteriophage nucleic acids, such as viral and bacteriophage genomes. For example, viral and bacterial nucleic acids and genomes can be modified and engineered by the provided methods to generate viruses with therapeutic uses. As another example, viral genomes can be cloned and manipulated using the methods described herein. Viruses have been used for gene therapy, vaccines, and as Trojan horses in medical applications; however, viral genomes are too large for manipulation in simple plasmids. Similarly, bacteriophages have been used as antibiotics for decades; yet genomes of the T-phage are too large to be worked with easily.

[00133] In another embodiment, the nucleic acid sequences modified, engineered and generated by the provided methods are not genomes. For example, the nucleic acids include chromosomes and other nucleic acid sequences.

[00134] Typically, the nucleic acid sequences and genomes are large nucleic acid sequences. In one aspect, the genome or other nucleic acid sequence is at least at or about 100 kb, 150 kb, 200 kb, 250 kb, 300 kb, 350 kb, 400 kb, 450 kb, 500 kb, 550 kb, 600 kb, 650 kb, 700 kb, 750 kb, 800 kb, 850 kb, 900 kb, 950 kb, 1 megabase (MB), 1.1 MB, 1.2 MB, 1.3 MB, 1.4 MB, 1.5 MB, 1.6 MB, 1.7 MB, 1.8 MB, 1.9 MB, 2 MB, 2.1 MB, 2.2 MB, 2.3 MB, 2.4 MB, 2.5 MB, 2.6 MB, 2.7 MB, 2.8 MB, 2.9 MB, 3 MB, 3.1 MB, 3.2 MB, 3.3 MB, 3.4 MB, 3.5 MB, 3.6 MB, 3.7 MB, 3.8 MB, 3.9 MB, 4 MB, 4.5 MB, 5 MB, 6 MB, 7 MB, 8 MB, 9 MB, 10 MB, 15 MB or 20 MB in length, or any specific number or range therein. The provided methods are also useful in manipulating and cloning smaller nucleic acid sequences such as, for example, those smaller than about 100 kb.

ii. Propagation, isolation, and synthesis of donor genomes and other nucleic acids

[00135] Prior to transfer, the nucleic acid sequences can be propagated in and/or isolated from cells or tissues. The donor nucleic acid sequences can be isolated from donor cells or tissues (*e.g.*, cells and tissues from a donor organism) or can be transformed into and propagated within other cells, using well-known cloning, cell, and plasmid techniques and systems. The nucleic acid sequences in the cells can be natural or synthetic, including partially synthetic. In some cases, the nucleic acid sequences are amplified, such as by PCR, after isolation from cells or tissues.

[00136] Donor nucleic acids can also be chemically synthesized *in vitro* using chemical synthesis and assembly methods and, thus, are not isolated from any particular tissue or cell prior to use in the described methods. Methods for chemical synthesis of DNA and RNA and assembly of nucleic acids are known, and include oligonucleotide synthesis, assembly, and polymerase chain reaction (PCR) and other amplification methods (such as, for example, rolling circle amplification, whole genome amplification), such as those described herein and in U.S. Application No. 12/247,126, to Gibson *et al.*, filed October 7, 2008. Synthesis of DNA, for example, can be from DNA (*e.g.*, by PCR) or from RNA, *e.g.*, by reverse transcription. Among the nucleic acids are synthetic genomes. Synthetic genomes can be produced, for example, as described herein and in U.S. Application No. 12/247,126, by Gibson *et al.*, filed October 7, 2008).

iii. Nucleic acid sequences, vector-host systems, and culture conditions

[00137] The nucleic acid sequences can be isolated from a variety of sources, genetically engineered, amplified, and/or expressed/generated recombinantly. Recombinant polypeptides generated from these nucleic acid sequences can be individually isolated or cloned and tested for a desired activity. Any recombinant expression system can be used, including bacterial, mammalian, fungal, yeast, insect or plant cell expression systems.

[00138] Alternatively, the nucleic acid sequences can be synthesized *in vitro*, such as by well-known chemical synthesis techniques, and/or obtained from commercial sources, and optionally assembled, such as for large nucleic acids and genomes, for example, as described in U.S. Application No. 12/247,126, to Gibson *et al.*, filed October 7, 2008.

5 [00139] Techniques for the manipulation of nucleic acid sequences, such as, *e.g.*, subcloning, labeling probes (*e.g.*, random-primer labeling using Klenow polymerase, nick translation, amplification), sequencing, hybridization and the like are well described in the scientific and patent literature.

[00140] Another useful means of obtaining and manipulating nucleic acid sequences used to practice the provided methods is to clone from genomic samples, and, if desired, screen and re-clone inserts
10 isolated or amplified from, *e.g.*, genomic clones or cDNA clones. Sources of nucleic acid sequences used in the described systems and methods include genomic or cDNA libraries contained in, *e.g.*, mammalian artificial chromosomes (MACs), see, *e.g.*, U.S. Patent Nos. 5,721,118; 6,025,155; human artificial chromosomes, see, *e.g.*, Rosenfeld (1997) *Nat. Genet.* 15:333-335; yeast artificial chromosomes (YAC); bacterial artificial chromosomes (BAC); P1 artificial chromosomes (see, *e.g.*,
15 Woon (1998) *Genomics* 50:306-316); P1-derived vectors (PACs; see, *e.g.*, Kern (1997) *Biotechniques* 23:120-124); cosmids, recombinant viruses, phages or plasmids.

[00141] Methods for isolation of nucleic acid sequences, such as genomic DNA, are well-known. As will be apparent to the skilled artisan, the method of isolation depends upon the type and size of sequence(s) being isolated, the type of organism, and the type of tissue or cell from which the
20 sequence(s) is being isolated. Methods for isolation of genetic material from a variety of organisms are well known and can be used in the present embodiments to isolate donor nucleic acid sequences (genomes). For example, conventional methods for DNA isolation are well known and can be used with the provided methods, depending upon the size, and can be performed with a number of commercially available kits for isolation of nucleic acid sequences; for example, commercially
25 available kits can be used for isolation of genomic DNA from cells.

[00142] Natural and synthetic nucleic acid sequences can be reproduced, *e.g.*, copied, by amplification. Amplification can also be used to clone or modify the provided nucleic acid sequences. Thus, provided are amplification primer sequence pairs for amplifying the provided nucleic acid sequences. One of skill in the art can design amplification primer sequence pairs for any part of or the
30 full length of these sequences. Amplification can also quantify the amount of nucleic acid sequence in a sample, such as the amount of donor genome in a host cell.

[00143] One can select and design suitable amplification primers. Amplification methods are also well known in the art, and include, *e.g.*, polymerase chain reaction, PCR, ligase chain reaction (LCR), transcription amplification (see, *e.g.*, Kwoh (1989) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 86:1173); and, self-sustained sequence replication (see, *e.g.*, Guatelli (1990) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 87:1874); Q
35 Beta replicase amplification (see, *e.g.*, Smith (1997) *J. Clin. Microbiol.* 35:1477-1491), automated Q-

beta replicase amplification assay (see, e.g., Burg (1996) *Mol. Cell. Probes* 10:257-271) and other RNA polymerase mediated techniques (e.g., NASBA, Cingone, Mississauga, Ontario); see also Berger (1987) *Methods Enzymol.* 152:307-316; Sambrook; Ausubel; U.S. Patent Nos. 4,683,195 and 4,683,202; and Sookninan (1995) *Biotechnology* 13:563-564.

- 5 **[00144]** In one embodiment, nucleic acid sequences are cloned and propagated in bacterial cells, such as *Escherichia coli*, for example, *E. coli* DH10B [*F*⁻*mcrA* Δ (*mrr-hsdRMS-mcrBC*) ϕ 80*dlacZ* Δ M15 Δ *lacX74 deoR recA1 endA1 araD139 Δ (*ara, leu*)7697 *galU galK* λ *rpsL nupG*] (Invitrogen) using plasmids. Methods and plasmids for cloning and propagation of nucleic acids in *E. coli* and other laboratory strains are well known and can be used in connection with the provided methods. In one
10 example, *E. coli* cells are grown in medium, e.g., Luria-Bertani (LB) broth medium or in LB agar, at 37°C.*

- [00145]** Nucleic acid sequences can be propagated, for example in *Mycoplasma* cells. The *Mycoplasma* cells can be either the donor *Mycoplasma* cells that naturally contain donor nucleic acids or *Mycoplasma* cells into which donor nucleic acids, e.g., synthetic genomes, have been transformed.
15 Exemplary *Mycoplasma* species include, for example, *Mycoplasma capricolum* subsp. *capricolum* (strain California KidTM) (ATCC 27343) and *Mycoplasma mycoides* subsp. *mycoides* (strain GM12) (Damassa *et al.*, 1983), *Mycoplasma capricolum* subsp. *capricolum* (*M. capricolum*), such as wt *M. capricolum* and a *M. capricolum* mutant (*M. capricolum-ARE*), obtained by inactivation of the CCATC-restriction enzyme gene in wt *M. Capricolum* as described below in the Examples. Methods
20 for growth of these and other *Mycoplasma* cells and other cells are known. In one example, *Mycoplasma* donors are grown at 37°C in liquid or solid SP4 medium (Tully *et al.* 1977), containing 17% of fetal bovine serum (Invitrogen).

- [00146]** Cell culture and plasmid systems can be engineered in order to facilitate selection of cells containing the desired nucleic acid cloned and propagated using known methods. In one example,
25 growth of bacterial cells such as *E. coli* is carried out in medium supplemented with antibiotic or other selection agent, e.g., 50 µg/ml of ampicillin, 5 µg/ml of tetracycline or 125 µg/ml of puromycin, depending on resistance genes located within nucleic acids, e.g., plasmids used for cloning and propagation. Similarly, *Mycoplasma* cells that have been transformed with plasmid, donor genomes, or other nucleic acids can be grown in medium, e.g., SP4 medium, supplemented with 5 µg/ml of
30 tetracycline or 8 µg/ml of puromycin.

- [00147]** Expression of desired gene products within cells can be detected using well-known methods. For example, β -galactosidase activity can be detected by plating *Mycoplasma* or other cell types on solid medium containing 150µg/ml of 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl- β -D-galactopyranoside (X-gal, Promega). One would understand that other conditions and methods can for expression of gene
35 products are contemplated herein using conventional techniques.

a. Isolation of nucleic acid sequences in agarose plugs

[00148] Nucleic acid sequences can be isolated in agarose plugs to minimize damage. Large nucleic acid sequences, such as DNA ranging from a few kilobase pairs to 10 MB and larger (*e.g.*, genomes), can be sheared by mechanical force (*e.g.*, pipetting) during conventional isolation procedures, resulting in damage. Isolation of such nucleic acid sequences in agarose can minimize damage. In this embodiment, cells containing the donor DNA are embedded in agarose and lysed. Methods for isolating genomic nucleic acid sequences in agarose, *e.g.*, low-melting point agarose, are also well known, and can be performed using commercially available kits, such as the CHEF Mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit (cat. No. 170-3591), the CHEF Bacterial Genomic DNA Plug Kit (cat. No. 170-3592), and the CHEF Yeast Genomic DNA Plug Kit (cat. No. 170-3593), all from Bio-Rad Laboratories, Hercules, CA. Preparation of DNA using such kits can be carried out using conditions and protocols recommended by the supplier.

[00149] Donor nucleic acid sequences (*e.g.*, bacterial, *Mycoplasma*, yeast, or algal genomes) can also be isolated in agarose plugs using low melting point agarose and the Bio-Rad CHEF Mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit, following the protocol suggested by the manufacturer. In one example, cells are suspended in medium without serum or PBS and a number of cells (*e.g.*, 5×10^7 or 5×10^8 per mL agarose to be made) are centrifuged and resuspended in one-half the final volume of agarose to be made. Meanwhile, low-melting point agarose (*e.g.*, Bio-Rad 2 % CleanCut™ agarose) is prepared in sterile water and melted and equilibrated to 50 °C. The cell suspension is equilibrated to the same temperature and mixed gently with the agarose. The mixture is transferred to a plug mold and allowed to solidify. In one example, for lysis, a mixture containing proteinase K is added (*e.g.*, in 5 ML Proteinase K Reaction Buffer, containing 100 mM EDTA, pH 8, 0.2 % sodium deoxycholate, 1 % sodium lauryl sarcosine, and 1 mg/mL proteinase K, per mL plug) and incubated at 50°C overnight. In another example, for lysis, cells in agarose are incubated for a period between overnight and two days at 50°C in 0.4 M EDTA, 0.4 % N-lauroyl sarcosine, 2 mg/mL proteinase K, followed by a buffer change and a second treatment under the same conditions for the same time.

[00150] Following lysis, agarose plugs containing donor nucleic acids can be dialyzed against 10 mM Tris pH 8.0 (optionally containing EDTA at 1 mM or 50 mM), *e.g.*, for 1 hour. In one example, this dialysis is followed by dialysis for two times, two hours each, in 10 mM Tris, 50 mM EDTA, 0.1 mM PMSF, and re-dialysis in 10 mM Tris, 50 mM EDTA for storage. In another example, samples are then dialyzed against 10 mM (6%) PEG6000 (United States Biochemical), 0.6 M NaCl for several hours, as described by Katsura *et al.*, *Electrophoresis* **21**, 171 (Jan, 2000) prior to transfer. In one example, plugs further are melted at 65°C for 5 min, followed by addition of two volumes of 65°C TE and gentle stirring, followed by incubation at 65°C for 5 minutes.

[00151] In some aspects, the plugs are melted and digested prior to transformation into host cells using, for example, β -agarase. In one example, plugs are electrophoresed twice by CHEF (Bio-Rad)

(*e.g.*, first on a 1 % pulse-field agarose gel, with 0.5 x TBE and 50-90 second switch time over 20 hours, and second on a 1 % low melting point gel, with 1 x TAE and 60-120 second switch time, over 24 hours), to remove broken DNA but leave genomes intact, followed by dialysis against sterile 1 x TAE and melting at 73°C, equilibration to 42°C, and digestion with β -agarase (New England

5 Biolabs), for example for 1.5 hours.

b. Isolation of organelle genomes

[00152] Donor nucleic acid sequences can be an organelle genome, for example, an organelle genome isolated from a donor cell. Methods for isolating organelle genomes are known in the art. Kits for isolating organelles from cells are available from a variety of manufacturers, including Pierce

10 (Rockford, Ill.), Sigma-Aldrich (St. Louis, Mo.) and others.

[00153] Organelle genomes and other nucleic acid can be isolated from various cell types, such as eukaryotic and prokaryotic cells, including yeast cells, plant cells, algae, and mammalian cells. It is understood, as is known in the art, that the isolation procedure may vary depending upon the organism of the cell from which the organelle nucleic acid is isolated and the type of organelle

15 isolated. The organelle nucleic acid isolation procedure can include separation of organelle DNA from nuclear DNA in a total genomic DNA sample, for example, based on molecular weight by fractionation or gel separation. In certain embodiments, organelles can be purified from total cellular fractions prior to extracting DNA.

[00154] Methods are known for isolation of chloroplasts (and other plastid) genomes from plants.

20 Isolation is typically carried out by (1) separating plastids from other organelles, (2) lysing chloroplasts, and (3) purifying nucleic acid. In one example, sucrose or Percoll step gradients are used to obtain chloroplasts from cell lysates, which then are lysed and used to recover DNA. In a particular example, plants are placed in the dark to reduce chloroplast starch levels, green leaves washed in tap water, and placed (10-100 g) into isolation buffer for homogenization in a prechilled

25 blender, followed by filtration through cheesecloth and centrifugation. Pellets are loaded onto a one-step gradient with 18 mL 52 % sucrose, overlaid with 7 mL 30 % sucrose, and optionally more sucrose gradients to enhance yield, such as at least six sucrose gradients with 200 g starting material. The step gradients are centrifuged, *e.g.*, at 25,000 rpm for 30-60 minutes at 4°C, and the chloroplast band removed from the 30-52% interface using a wide-bore pipette. Chloroplasts then are lysed as

30 described and centrifuged to remove debris. DNA then is purified, *e.g.*, as described using a CsCl gradient. DNaseI treatment can be used to modify the sucrose gradient method and to destroy nuclear DNA. Alternatively, a high salt (*e.g.*, NaCl 1.25 M) method can be used for isolation without step-gradient centrifugation as is known in the art. Chloroplasts can be sorted from mitochondria and nuclei using fluorescence activated cell sorter (FACS) separation.

35 [00155] Methods for isolation of mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA), including highly purified mtDNA, are known and can be used in conjunction with the provided methods to isolate a mitochondrial

genome. Highly purified mtDNA can be prepared from vertebrate or invertebrate tissues using sucrose pad gradients and cesium chloride gradients. Generally, tissue (*e.g.*, brain, testes, ovary, liver, kidney, heart, skeletal muscle of vertebrates and invertebrate embryos) is prepared from the organism, if necessary, by homogenizing the tissue, followed by repeated centrifugation at low speed
 5 to remove cellular debris and nuclei, followed by centrifugation at high speeds and lysis of the pellet. A sucrose step gradient can be performed on the pellet by ultracentrifugation at 25,000 rpm for 1 hour at 4°C, in which the gradient contains a pad of 10 mL of 1.5 M sucrose in TE buffer and a 10 mL layer of 1 M sucrose. For this process, the pellet is resuspended in TE buffer and layered on the gradient, followed by centrifugation for 1-2 hours at 27,000 rpm at 4°C. Highly purified
 10 mitochondria, which appear as a milky white band at the interface of the 1 and 1.5 M sucrose pads, is collected with a Pasteur pipette and placed in a tube for further concentration by high-speed centrifugation (*e.g.*, 13,000 rpm at 4°C).

[00156] The pelleted mitochondria are then lysed, for example, by resuspending in TE buffer and adding sodium dodecyl sulfate (SDS) (*e.g.*, 0.3 mL 10 % SDS per mL TE). After the solution appears
 15 clear, saturated CsCl is added and the mixture incubated on ice for 20 minutes, followed by centrifugation at 12,000 rpm for 10 minutes, saving the supernatant. DNA is purified with a CsCl-propidium iodide (PI) (or ethidium bromide) gradient (*e.g.*, 8 g CsCl and 0.6 mL 2 mg/mL PI per 8 mL supernatant, mixing and adjusting density to 1.56 g/mL). After centrifugation at 36,000 rpm, the upper band contains nuclear DNA and the lower band contains mtDNA, which can be collected and,
 20 optionally, followed by further CsCl gradients. Kits are commercially available for isolation of mtDNA. In one example, mitochondrial DNA is prepared from mammalian tissue, such as muscle or liver tissue, using the mtDNA Extractor CT Kit (Wako, Osaka Japan, Catalog No.: 291-55301). Protocols for isolation of fungal (*e.g.*, yeast) mitochondrial DNA, which cannot typically be released efficiently into cell homogenates as supercoiled circular DNAs, are also known. In one example,
 25 CsCl density gradient centrifugation on crude DNA preparations is carried out in the presence of a dye that binds preferentially to AT rich DNA (*e.g.*, DAPI or *bis*-benzimidazole). In another example, mtDNA is extracted from isolated mitochondria, which are isolated by pelleting nuclei and cellular debris by centrifugation of lysates at 2000g for 20 minutes, followed by separation of supernatants on sucrose gradients (*e.g.*, 2 mL 60 % sucrose, overlaid with 4 mL 50 % sucrose, overlaid with 4 mL
 30 44 % sucrose, followed by centrifugation at 120,000g for 90 minutes in a swing-out rotor and collection of the mitochondria from the 44/55% interface).

D. INTRODUCING DONOR GENOMES AND NUCLEIC ACID SEQUENCES INTO HOST CELLS

[00157] Among the provided embodiments are methods and nucleic acids for introducing the donor nucleic acids, including the donor genomes, into host cells, for example, for modification within the
 35 host cells using host cell machinery. The host cell is a heterologous host cell that provides desired capabilities typically not present in the cell from which the donor genome is derived, *e.g.*,

recombination machinery. As described above, the donor nucleic acid can be isolated from a cell or tissue prior to transfer, chemically synthesized and/or assembled *in vitro*, and/or copied from such an isolated or synthesized nucleic acid by *in vitro* or *in vivo* methods.

5 [00158] Typically, transfer of the donor nucleic acid (*e.g.*, donor genome) into the host cell is carried out by first joining the donor nucleic acid (which may be circular, linearized, or fragmented) to a host nucleic acid which, typically, is a host vector, in order to generate a nucleic acid containing the donor nucleic acid and the host vector, which can be propagated and modified within the host cell. Joining of the donor nucleic acid to the host vector can be carried out *in vitro* or *in vivo* in the donor cell or in the host cell. In one example, the host vector is transformed into the donor cell, where it is
10 recombined with the donor genome, followed by isolation of the genome with the vector insertion (see, *e.g.*, FIG. 2A). In another example, the donor genome and a host vector are separately cotransformed into the host cell and the donor and host nucleic acids recombine within the host cell. The donor genome may be linearized (see, *e.g.*, FIG. 2B), or fragmented (see, *e.g.*, FIG. 2C) prior to cotransformation with the vector into the host cell.

15 **i. Host cells**

[00159] The host cells can be any host cells, and typically are heterologous cells having genetic systems that are desirable for modification of nucleic acids in the laboratory, for example, improved genetic systems compared to the donor organisms or cells. Exemplary aspects of desirable genetic systems are the ability to support homologous recombination, including double crossover
20 homologous recombination, and transposon mutagenesis, a defined and well-characterized set of selection and other markers, and the capacity for cloning large nucleic acids. It is also desirable that the host cell has properties that make it compatible with the donor nucleic acid during cloning, propagation, and modification of the nucleic acid within the host cell.

[00160] For example, particular host cells can be selected to minimize gene toxicity. Host/donor
25 combinations can be selected such that gene expression from donor nucleic acids does not occur in the host cell or is reduced in the host cell compared to in the donor cell. In one such aspect, the host and donor contain different translation and/or transcription signals and/or machinery, such as yeast and bacterial organisms. In another aspect, one or more codon is translated as an amino acid by the donor but is treated as a stop codon by the cell machinery. In one example, the donor translates the
30 codon (*e.g.*, UAG) as an amino acid (*e.g.*, tryptophan) while the host cell reads the same codon as a stop codon (*e.g.*, *Mycoplasma* versus eukaryotic organisms). In these aspects, donor genomes and other nucleic acids can be maintained, replicated, and modified within host cells having desirable genetic systems without (or with minimal) expression of gene products encoded by the donor genome.

35 [00161] The host cell can include any cell compatible with the cloned donor genome or nucleic acid. Thus, for example, genomes from algae may be cloned into yeast and manipulated to provide more

favorable characteristics when re-introduced into the same or different algal recipient cell. To the extent the systems are compatible, these algal genes can also be manipulated and provided to plant cell cultures. Similar manipulations are feasible for vertebrate and invertebrate cells.

[00162] In one preferred embodiment, the host cell is a yeast cell. Yeast hosts include the “workhorse species,” *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, and other yeast species such as *Saccharomyces pombe*, which can be used to clone even larger genomes. Yeast hosts are particularly suitable for manipulation of donor genomic material because of their unique set of genetic manipulation tools. The natural capacities of yeast cells, and decades of research have created a rich set of tools for manipulating DNA in yeast. These advantages are well known in the art. For example, yeast, with their rich genetic systems, can assemble and re-assemble nucleotide sequences by homologous recombination, a capability not shared by many readily available organisms. Yeast cells can be used to clone larger pieces of DNA, for example, entire cellular, organelle, and viral genomes that are not able to be cloned in other organisms. Thus, one embodiment of the described methods utilizes the enormous capacity of yeast genetics to advance synthetic biology and synthetic genomics by using yeast as host cells for manipulation of genomes of intractable and other organisms and synthetic genomes.

[00163] Exemplary of the yeast host cells are yeast strain VL6-48N, developed for high transformation efficiency parent strain: VL6-48 (ATCC Number MYA-3666TM), the W303a strain, and recombination-deficient yeast strains, such as the *RAD54* gene-deficient strain, VL6-48-Δ54G (*MATa his3-Δ200 trp1-Δ1 ura3-52 lys2 ade2- 101 met14 rad54-Δ1:: kanMX*), which can decrease the occurrence of a variety of recombination events in yeast artificial chromosomes (YACs).

[00164] There is a large set of verified, substantiated, and reliable selectable markers for selection and counter-selection of yeast mutants, making it possible to carry out multiple, *e.g.*, infinite iterative rounds of seamless nucleic acid alterations within yeast host cells. Thus, yeast can be used to introduce a number of different genetic modifications, including single nucleotide changes (*e.g.*, insertions, deletions, mutations), modification of target nucleic acid portions and regions, and construction of entirely new chromosomes. Serial modifications to a cloned copy of an otherwise intractable genome or other large nucleic acid can be performed in yeast in rapid succession. The mating capacity of yeast is favorable for modifying genomes and other large nucleic acids. Yeast recombination machinery, when activated during yeast mating, can be used to generate libraries, *e.g.*, combinatorial libraries containing variants of cloned genomes or nucleic acids.

[00165] For example, Yeast Artificial Chromosome (YAC) libraries have been constructed for several different bacteria (Azevedo *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **90**, 6047 (1993); Heuer *et al.*, *Electrophoresis* **19**, 486 (1998); Kuspa *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **86**, 8917 (1989). Large prokaryotic DNA segments can be cloned in yeast using the universal genetic code. Toxic gene expression typically is not a barrier to cloning donor nucleic acids in yeast. Studies with bacterial and archeal genomes, for example, indicate that because eukaryotes use different protein expression machinery than these bacteria, there is little risk

of harm to yeast hosts by proteins expressed from the cloned genomes. The transcription (Kozak, *Gene* **234**, 187 (1999)) and translation (Kornberg, *Trends Cell Biol* **9**, M46 (1999)) signals in yeast are different from those in bacteria. In fact, most prokaryotic genes likely are not expressed in yeast. There is no restriction barrier in yeast (Belfort and Roberts, *Nucleic Acids Res* **25**, 3379 (1997)). If
5 there is a barrier, it may be a replication barrier, rather than a gene expression barrier (Stinchcomb *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **77**, 4559 (1980)). Gene toxicity is minimized because regulation of gene expression in a eukaryote such as yeast is different from that in prokaryotes. Also, *Mycoplasmas* use the codon UGA for tryptophan rather than as a translation stop signal. Thus, most *Mycoplasma* genes, if expressed, would produce truncated proteins in yeast. This largely avoids the possibility of toxic gene
10 products.

[00166] Donor may be obtained in their native form from donor organisms and modified with yeast vectors prior to transformation into yeast, or may be assembled from natural or synthetic fragments together with yeast vectors prior to transformation into yeast cells or simultaneously co-transformed into yeast cells. New organisms are created by transferring these genomes, which have been
15 optionally manipulated as desired, into compatible recipient cells. Thus, one embodiment provides, for the first time, suitable techniques for transferring genomes to yeast host cells, modifying the genomes within host cells while maintaining their stability and integrity, and transplanting the cloned and manipulated genomes from yeast host cells back into recipient cells that more closely resemble the original donors, thus creating organisms which previously did not exist and/or could not have
20 been created through genetic manipulation of their original cells with available genetic engineering and cloning tools.

ii. Host vectors

[00167] Typically, donor nucleic acids are transformed into and propagated within host cells using host vectors. Thus, the host cell generally contains, or will support introduction of, a host vector for
25 transfer, maintenance, and modification, of the donor nucleic acid within the host cell. In one embodiment, the host vector contains nucleic acid sequences to facilitate transfer of the donor nucleic acid to and from a donor cell, a host cell, and a recipient cell, and other cells, such as bacterial cells used for cloning and propagation (*e.g.*, *E. coli*), such as the tri-shuttle vectors described in the examples herein (see, *e.g.*, FIG. 3).

[00168] In one aspect, the vector contains any nucleic acids (*e.g.*, origin of replication) needed to promote replication of the vector within one or more desired cell type and selection and/or resistance markers for use with the different cell type(s).

[00169] Resistance markers are well known. The skilled artisan will be able to determine appropriate resistance markers for different host/donor combinations. In some cases, it can be desirable to use
35 markers that are not clinically relevant. In other cases, the choice of resistance marker depends on properties of the donor, host, and/or recipient cells. For example, antibiotics that target the cell wall

may not be useful in *Mycoplasma* and other organisms lacking cell walls. Among the resistance markers are genes encoding antibiotic resistance, such as ampicillin, kanamycin, and tetracycline resistance, such as the tetracycline resistance protein (TetM), and chloramphenicol acyltransferase (CAT), aminoglycoside resistance protein (aacA/aphD), and combinations thereof. For example, tet-
5 resistance markers are useful in bacteria, such as *Mycoplasma*, in which tetracyclines have a potent effect and which exhibit low levels of spontaneous resistance. Genes conferring Puromycin resistance also can be used, for example, for cloning and modifying *Mycoplasma* nucleic acids and using *Mycoplasma* cells.

[00170] Puromycin is an antibiotic that mimics the 3'-terminal end of aminoacylated tRNA and
10 attaches to the carboxyl-terminus of growing protein chains to stop protein synthesis. Because puromycin conscripts rRNA recognition elements used by all of the various tRNAs in a cell, it is unlikely that spontaneous antibiotic resistance can be acquired via a simple point mutation, which can happen with other markers in some cases. Puromycin is readily available, relatively inexpensive, is not used in the clinic and it is a potent inhibitor of translation in both prokaryotes and eukaryotes. No
15 known rRNA based resistance exists.

[00171] A codon-optimized cassette has been developed to confer puromycin resistance in five different *Mycoplasma* species and can function in *E. coli*, making it functional in shuttle vectors. To make this cassette, the 597 bp puromycin N-acetyltransferase 85 gene (PAC) is synthesized using overlapping oligonucleotides as described by Smith *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **100**:15440-5 (2003). Briefly, 5'
20 phosphorylated oligonucleotides encoding both strands of a codon optimized version (for expression in *M. genitalium*) are ordered from IDT (Coralville, IA). The oligos are 48 bases 88 long with an overlap of 24 bases. The top-strand and bottom-strand oligos are mixed, heated to 95°C, and slow cooled to allow annealing of the overlaps. The reactions are ligated for 12 hours and used as a template for PCR. The PCR amplicon is cloned into pGEM-3Zf(+) (Promega, Madison, Wisconsin)
25 and sequenced to identify correct PAC clones. The optimized PAC gene is then cloned under the control of the *Spiroplasma citri* spiralin promoter (Ps) and used to replace the tetM gene in a derivative of Mini-Tn4001tet, as well as the tetM gene in pMyco1 (Lartigue *et al.* (2003), *Nucleic Acids Res* 31: 6610-8). The new plasmid (Mini-Tn4001PsPuro) can be used to transform *M. genitalium*, *M. gallisepticum* and *M. pneumoniae*, while the pMyco1 derivative (pMycoPuro) can be
30 used to transform *M. mycoides* LC and *M. capricolum*.

[00172] The vectors further include nucleic acids that allow joining of the vectors with the donor nucleic acids. In one example, the host vector contains regions of homology to portions of the donor genome or nucleic acid, such as regions of homology at the 3' and 5' termini of a linear vector that are homologous to adjacent regions within the donor nucleic acid, to facilitate joining by homologous
35 recombination. In another example, the host vector contains nucleic acid encoding a transposase and/or inverted repeats, to facilitate joining, *e.g.*, insertion, into the donor nucleic acid, such as within

a donor cell. The host vectors can additionally contain restriction enzyme recognition sites and nucleic acids to support replication and segregation within host cells and other cells.

[00173] In one aspect, a yeast host vector contains an origin of replication (*e.g.*, high copy origin from pUC19); one or more resistance markers and/or selection markers (*e.g.*, antibiotic resistance genes and selectable host cell (*e.g.*, yeast) markers), such as markers for selection in the host cell, in donor cells and in recipient cells. Exemplary of resistance/selection markers are antibiotic resistance genes (*e.g.*, ampicillin-resistance genes, kanamycin resistance genes and other well-known antibiotic resistance genes), and other antibiotic resistance genes; selectable yeast or other host cell markers, *e.g.*, *HIS3*) and/or selection markers; nucleic acids to facilitate insertion into donor nucleic acid, *e.g.*, transposase and inverted repeats, such as for transposition into a *Mycoplasma* genome; nucleic acids to support replication and segregation in the host cell, such as an autonomously replicated sequence (ARS), centromere sequence (CEN). In one embodiment, the vector contains a telomere sequence.

[00174] Exemplary vectors include yeast vectors, including yeast centromeric plasmids, *e.g.*, Yeast Artificial Chromosome (YAC) vectors, such as pmycYACTn, described in Example 1A(i)(a), below, and illustrated in FIG. 3A; and the miniTn-Puro-JCVI-1.7 vector constructed shown in FIG. 3B. Features of the pmycYACTn vector include: (i) a high copy origin from pUC19 and an ampicillin resistance marker for propagation in *E. coli*, (ii) the IS256 (iii) *tetM* and *lacZ* markers, both expressed from spiralin promoters (16, 17), for selection and screening in *E. coli* and *Mycoplasmas*, and (iv) an ARS and a CEN for replication and segregation in yeast, and *HIS3* as a selectable yeast marker. The miniTn-Puro-JCVI-1.7 vector differs from pmycYACTn as follows: (i) it does not contain *lacZ* and substitutes a puromycin resistance marker for *tetM* and (ii) it contains a bacterial artificial chromosome (BAC) vector, for possible cloning in *E. coli*.

iii. Cloning strategies: joining of host and donor nucleic acids and transfer of donor genomes and nucleic acids into host cells

[00175] In the provided transfer methods, the donor genome or other nucleic acid is joined to a host nucleic acid, typically a host vector, to generate a nucleic acid containing the donor nucleic acid and host nucleic acid that can be propagated and manipulated in the host cell. Joining the host and donor nucleic acids can be carried out using a number of approaches, drawing on well-known cloning methods. Three general approaches are described in more detail below.

[00176] As noted above, yeast cells are exemplary host cells. Large DNA molecules have been stably cloned in yeast by the addition of a yeast centromere (*CEN*), which allows the molecules to be segregated along with the yeast chromosomes. Such molecules have been cloned both in the linear form by the addition of telomeres to the ends, and also as circles. Because bacterial genomes are generally circular, and circles can be readily separated from linear yeast chromosomes, it can be advantageous to clone bacterial genomes as circular.

[00177] In a first approach for joining donor genomes and nucleic acids with host vectors, the donor genome is joined to the host vector within a donor cell, or other cell type that is similar to the donor, followed by isolation of the nucleic acid containing the donor genome and host vector and subsequent transfer into the host cell. An example is illustrated in FIG. 1. This approach can be used, for example, to transfer genomes and other large nucleic acids into host cells. In one example, the host vector contains inverted repeats and/or nucleic acids encoding a transposase, to facilitate insertion into the donor genome or other nucleic acid within the cell.

[00178] Joining the donor and host nucleic acids within a donor cell or a cell that is similar to the donor (*e.g.*, a different species of the same genus) provides advantages. For example, it allows selection of vector insertions (*e.g.*, sites of vector insertion along the length of the donor nucleic acid) that do not or are unlikely to impair or otherwise affect donor cell viability. This approach does, however, require that the donor or similar cell is amenable to introduction of foreign nucleic acid (*e.g.*, transformation), so that the vector can be integrated into the donor nucleic acid, *e.g.*, genome. Various approaches for introduction of nucleic acids into a variety of cell types are well known. In one example, as described in Example 1A, below, yeast host vectors are transformed into bacterial cells in the presence of PEG. Donor cells containing the host vector integrated into the donor nucleic acid are selected, for example, based on a resistance or other selective marker in the host vector. Nucleic acids can be isolated from the donor cells, such as in agarose plugs as described above, for confirmation of host vector insertion, for example by PCR or Southern blot as described herein. In one aspect, before transfer into the host cell, the nucleic acid containing the donor genome and host vector is transplanted into a recipient cell to confirm that the nucleic acid can be transplanted and is compatible with a particular recipient cell. For example, transplantation of genomic DNA from one bacterial species to another can be carried out as described in Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007) and as described in Example 1A(ii)(b), below.

[00179] In the example illustrated in FIG. 2A, a linear yeast host vector is joined to a circular bacterial genome within the bacterial cell. The resulting circular nucleic acid is isolated, for example, in agarose plugs as described above, and transformed into yeast host cells. An example of this process is described in Example 1A, below.

[00180] In a second approach, an example of which is illustrated in FIG. 2B, the donor genome and the host vector are co-transformed, together or separately, into the host cell, whereupon they join, *e.g.*, by homologous recombination, within the host cell. This approach is advantageous in its simplicity, with minimal sample handling and number of steps. Typically, as shown in FIG. 2B, the vector is inserted into the donor genome or nucleic acid by homologous recombination.

[00181] In the example illustrated in FIG. 2B, a linear yeast host vector is co-transformed into a yeast host cell along with a circular bacterial genome, for example, a synthetic genome or one that has been isolated from a donor cell, *e.g.*, in agarose plugs as described above. Typically, the host vector

contains region(s) of homology to the donor genome or nucleic acid. In the example shown in FIG. 2B, the linear yeast vector contains, at each terminus, a region of homology to a portion of the bacterial genome. In one example, as shown in FIG. 2B, the bacterial genome is cut with a restriction enzyme that cuts near the region of homology to the host vector, prior to transformation into the host cell. This process generates a double-strand break near the insertion site of the vector, greatly improving efficiency of the joining of the host vector and donor genome (by insertion of the vector into the genome) within the host cell. Typically, a restriction enzyme recognition site is chosen within the donor genome or other nucleic acid that is compatible with maintaining genome or nucleic acid integrity after insertion of the vector at that site. An example of this process is described in Example 1B, below.

[00182] An example of a third approach, which is a modification of the second approach, is illustrated in FIG. 2C. This approach is carried out by co-transforming into the host cell, along with the host vector, a plurality of overlapping nucleic acid fragments, which are fragments of the donor genome or nucleic acid. In other words, each of the fragments contains homology to a region of the donor genome or nucleic acid and the regions of homology overlap along the length of the donor genome or nucleic acid. The fragments and vector recombine upon transformation into the host cell, for example by homologous recombination through regions of homology.

[00183] In the example illustrated in FIG. 2C, overlapping fragments of a circular bacterial donor genome are co-transformed into a yeast host cell along with a linear yeast vector. Again, the yeast vector contains regions of homology at its termini to portions of the bacterial genome. Upon introduction of the donor genome fragments and yeast host vector into the host cell, the fragments and vector recombine, thereby joining the donor genome and host vector. An example is described in Example 1C, below.

[00184] In some embodiments, either after (*e.g.*, first approach) or before (*e.g.*, second and third approaches) joining with the host vector, the donor nucleic acids are isolated from the donor cells or similar cells, as described above. For example, large donor nucleic acids including genomes can be isolated from donor and other cells in agarose plugs, as described above. After isolation or synthesis and assembly, donor nucleic acids are transformed into host cells. When the host vector is not previously joined to the donor nucleic acid, it can be transformed into the host cell simultaneously or sequentially in any order, using the same transformation methods.

[00185] Transformation methods are well known in the art and will vary depending upon the host cell. In one example, when the host cell is a yeast host cell, yeast spheroplasts are prepared from the yeast host cells, for example, as described below, and the nucleic acids are transformed by mixing with the spheroplasts. In some cases, the transformation is performed in the presence of PEG. For example, donor nucleic acids and/or host vectors can be incubated with the spheroplasts for 10

minutes at room temperature, followed by addition of 800 μ L PEG 8000 and gentle mixing by inversion and another 10 minute incubation at room temperature.

- [00186] In one example, spheroplast preparation and transformation is carried out as described by Kouprina and Larionov, *Nat Protoc* **3**, 371 (2008). The OD to which cells are grown can be modified.
- 5 With these methods, prior to transformation, yeast medium is inoculated with single-cell colonies of yeast hosts, and grown overnight at 30 °C with vigorous shaking to ensure good aeration until an appropriate OD₆₆₀ is reached. Samples can be centrifuged and resuspended in sorbitol by vortexing, centrifuged and resuspended, *e.g.*, in SPE solution (1 M sorbitol, 0.01 M sodium phosphate, 0.01 M Na₂EDTA, pH 7.5). Yeast cell walls are removed, for example using Zymolase™. The level of
- 10 spheroplasting can be evaluated by comparison of optical densities of the cell suspension in sorbitol solution versus 2 % SDS solution (in which spheroplasts are lysed). Spheroplasts can be centrifuged and resuspended in 1 M sorbitol by very gentle rocking, and washed and resuspended in STC solution (1 M sorbitol, 0.01 M Tris-HCl, 0.01 M CaCl₂, pH 7.5). Transformation is carried out by mixing the nucleic acids with the spheroplasts, as described above, optionally in the presence of PEG.
- 15 [00187] After transformation, a selection procedure typically is performed to select cells into which donor nucleic acids and host vectors have been successfully transformed. For example, in the above process, after transformation, the spheroplasts can be centrifuged and resuspended in SOS solution and incubated for 40 minutes at 30°C without shaking. The spheroplasts can be placed in selection medium, such as melted SORB-TOP-His selection medium as described herein, and equilibrated at
- 20 50°C, and plated on plates containing selection medium and grown, *e.g.*, at 30 °C until transformants are visible.

iv. Isolation and analysis of donor nucleic acids from host cells

- [00188] With the provided methods, donor nucleic acids transformed into host cells can be isolated and analyzed, both before and after modification within the host cells by the provided modification
- 25 methods. As with isolation from donor and other cells, isolation methods will vary depending on the cell type. In some examples, native host nucleic acids are removed or reduced from isolated nucleic acid samples, *e.g.*, to isolate or enrich for donor nucleic acids. This process can be carried out by pre-electrophoresis to remove chromosomal host DNA, or by digestion with restriction enzymes that digest host, but not donor, nucleic acids.
- 30 [00189] In one example, the donor nucleic acids are isolated in agarose plugs, for example, using the protocol "Preparation of Agarose Embedded Yeast DNA" from the Bio-Rad CHEF-DR III manual, and as described in the Examples herein. In some examples, agarose plugs containing DNA from the host cells are pre-electrophoresed at constant voltage for several hours to remove yeast host chromosomal DNA. In one aspect, the removal of host DNA can be carried out by first digesting
- 35 DNA in the plugs with *Asi*SI, *Fse*I, and *Rsr*II, or other enzymes that cleave yeast chromosomes but do not have recognition sites in donor nucleic acids, such as *M. genitalium* or *M. mycoides* LC.

[00190] Analysis of donor nucleic acids can be carried out by any of a number of well-known methods for analyzing DNA. Typically, it is desired to carry out methods to confirm the size and/or sequence of the nucleic acids, and the correct insertion and orientation of the vector and other nucleic acids, including the confirmation of any modifications. In one example, isolated DNA is subject to linearization by heating and/or restriction digestion, followed by separation by gel electrophoresis, such as field-inversion (Bio-Rad FIGE Mapper) or pulsed-field (Bio-Rad CHEF-DR II or III system) electrophoresis.

[00191] Analysis can be, for example, by PCR, such as multiplex PCR, with primers designed to bind various regions along the length of the desired donor nucleic acid or modified donor nucleic acid.

Typically, primers also are designed to recognize the host vector. In other examples, the analysis is carried out by visualization of the size of the isolated nucleic acid on a gel, or by restriction digestion and performing a Southern blot or other hybridization method, for example, as described in Gibson *et al.*, *Science* 319, 1215 (2008). Specific examples of MPCR and Southern blot analysis of isolated donor genomes are described in the Examples. Modifications of the analysis methods will be apparent to the skilled artisan. Sequencing methods are well known and also can be used to analyze the donor nucleic acids transferred into and propagated within host cells.

v. Generation of host cells containing a plurality of donor genomes

[00192] In one embodiment, a plurality of donor nucleic acids, such as a plurality of genomes from different donors, are introduced into a single host cell. In one aspect, a host cells containing one donor genome or other donor nucleic acid is crossed to another such host cell containing transferred nucleic acid from a different donor, generating a host cell containing both nucleic acids. For example, a diploid yeast strain containing two donor genomes from different donors, such as two *Mycoplasma* genomes from different species, can be generated by crossing two different haploid strains, each carrying one of the donor genomes. Crossing haploid yeast strains can be carried out using well-known methods. Multiple distinct selection markers can be used in the respective haploid strains, to allow for selection of cells containing both genomes after the cross. For example, a HIS3 and TRP marker can be introduced into two different haploid cells, respectively, carrying different donor genomes, followed by selection of diploid cells on medium lacking histidine and tryptophan, as described in the Examples herein.

E. MODIFICATION OF DONOR GENOMES IN HOST CELLS

[00193] Also among the provided embodiments are methods and nucleic acids for modifying the donor genomes and other nucleic acids within the host cells. In one embodiment, the methods are carried out by introducing one or more targeting construct into the donor nucleic acid. The constructs contain portions of homology to the donor nucleic acid, resistance genes, selectable markers, nucleic acids encoding enzymes, such as restriction enzymes, restriction sites, and/or other nucleic acids used

in cloning and homologous recombination. Typically, the constructs are introduced into host cells containing the donor nucleic acids.

[00194] To design the constructs, a target region of the donor nucleic acid (*e.g.*, the donor genome) is selected for modification. It is not necessary that the methods modify each residue of the target region. For example, one or more target portions or target positions within the target regions can be modified. The modifications include insertions, deletions, mutations, substitutions, and/or other modifications of one or more nucleotides within the target region. In one aspect, the donor nucleic acid is seamlessly modified.

[00195] Typically, the target region or a portion thereof first is replaced with a nucleic acid construct containing a marker, such as a counter-selectable marker. The marker is then removed from the nucleic acid, by deleting the marker or replacing it with another nucleotide sequence. In one aspect, the marker and surrounding portions are replaced by introducing a second nucleic acid construct having homology to portion(s) of the target region near or adjacent to the marker. This second construct need not be less than 100 % homologous to the portion(s) of the target region. For example, the constructs can contain one or more mutation, deletion, or insertion, compared to the portion of the target region, whereby the target region is modified upon replacement with the construct. The methods typically include one or more homologous recombination step.

[00196] In one aspect, removal of the marker is facilitated by introducing a break (*e.g.*, double-strand break) in the nucleic acid sequence of the donor nucleic acid containing the construct with the marker. The break is introduced near, *e.g.*, adjacent to, or within the target region. Typically, the break is generated by inducibly expressing an enzyme, such as an endonuclease, that recognizes and cleaves the desired nucleic acid sequence. Typically, the enzyme is encoded by a nucleic acid within the target region or the construct inserted into the target region.

[00197] In one aspect, removal of the marker is facilitated by introducing a nucleic acid sequence into the donor nucleic acid, whereby insertion of the nucleic acid sequence generates tandem repeat regions flank the target region or portion thereof. Typically, the nucleic acid sequence is included as part of the targeting construct.

[00198] In one embodiment, the methods include both introduction of a break and introduction of a sequence generating tandem repeat regions. In one aspect, the method is a Tandem Repeat with Endonuclease Cleavage (TREC) method, in which double-strand breaks, generated by an inducibly expressed enzyme, and tandem repeats are used to facilitate recombination events and avoid damage and unwanted mutation.

[00199] The provided methods provide advantages compared to conventional and other available methods, particularly for modification of donor nucleic acids in hosts of different species, genera, and orders. In one aspect, the donor nucleic acids, which may come from a donor organism having a poor genetic system, are modified within a host having a rich genetic system, such as a yeast host cell, for

example, by homologous recombination methods. For example, nucleic acid fragments several hundred kb in length can be cloned and manipulated in yeast (*Saccharomyces cerevisiae*) host cells using well-known methods and standard genetic tools, including linear and circular forms of yeast artificial chromosomes (YAC). Transplantation of modified donor nucleic acid to recipient cells, including original cells and cells of different species, can be used, for example, for functional studies of genes and gene regulation, and for production of modified gene products. The provided methods can be used to successfully modify donor genomes within host cells, to engineer and modify genomes from organisms that are genetically intractable.

[00200] As discussed below, the modification methods can be used to produce genomes, organisms, and gene products produced by the organisms that are commercially useful, such as for production of vaccines, drugs, biological proteins and chemicals, biofuels, and protein therapeutics such as enzymes and antibodies. In one example, donor genomes are modified to produce new immunological compositions to elicit an immune response, such as live viruses and other immunogens. In another example, donor genomes are modified for the production of biofuels, for example, by introducing DNA encoding for enzymes involved in the oil synthesis pathways, for example, by replacing metabolism pathway genes with those for biofuel production. In one example, the donor genome (*e.g.*, of a photosynthetic bacteria) is modified such that, upon transplant into a recipient cell, the recipient cell produces biofuels in place of normal photosynthesis products, such as glucose. Other uses are discussed hereinbelow. Thus, the provided methods can be used to directly engineer or redesign a synthetic bacterial genome *in vivo*, for example, in yeast host cells.

[00201] The provided modification methods include aspects for overcoming incompatibility issues between donor and host organisms of different species, which could otherwise cause instability and unwanted mutation of donor nucleic acids that are manipulated in host cells of different species. For example, when a donor nucleic acid, such as a donor genome, is introduced into a host cell, the donor nucleic acid does not typically contribute to the viability of the host cell, or does not contribute to the viability of the host apart from individual selection marker(s) present in the cloning vector. This is particularly true when the donor and host are different types of organisms, such as of different orders or kingdoms, for example, when the donor is a prokaryote and the host is a eukaryote, such as a yeast. For example, as discussed in the study described in Example 4, below, the *M. genitalium* genome, propagated as a circular YAC (with a histidine marker) in yeast does not have functional complementation with its host, except histidine prototrophy. Any deletion and rearrangement in the bacterial genome is likely neutral for the yeast host.

[00202] With available methods, because the host cell does not depend on the integrity of donor nucleic acids for viability, there is a high risk of unwanted mutations and damage to the donor nucleic acid while it is being manipulated in the host cell. The provided methods overcome these problems and can be used to propagate and modify donor genomes within host cells, while minimizing the risk

of unwanted mutations within the donor genome. The provided methods can accurately modify a donor genome, such as a bacterial genome, cloned in yeast host cells, with high efficiency

[00203] The provided methods further can be used in seamless modification of the donor nucleic acids within the host cells, including mutation, deletion, and/or insertion of nucleotides within a target region of the donor nucleic acid, where no unwanted additional nucleic acid sequence is added or removed.

i. Counter-selectable markers

[00204] Typically, a first step of the methods includes introduction of counter-selectable markers into the donor nucleic acid. The markers typically are inserted by homologous recombination, whereby a portion of the target region is replaced with the counter-selectable marker. Counter-selectable markers are advantageous in that both the presence and the absence of the marker can be selected for. The presence of the marker is selected for with one set of growth conditions, while the absence is selected for with a different set of growth conditions. An exemplary, well-known counter-selectable marker is the *URA3* yeast gene. The presence of the *URA3* gene in a yeast host allows its growth on medium lacking uracil. Thus, successful replacement of the donor nucleic acid target region with this marker can be selected for by growth on uracil- medium. By contrast, the absence of the *URA3* gene, such as following replacement by another homologous recombination event, can be selected by counter-selection on medium with 5-fluoroorotic acid (5-FOA).

[00205] For example, the genetic marker *URA3* can be integrated, *e.g.*, through homologous recombination, into a target region within the donor nucleic acid cloned in a host cell. Integration of the marker is selected for by growth on medium lacking uracil. Removal of the marker, *e.g.*, by deletion or replacement with another nucleotide sequence, for example in a second round of homologous recombination, is selected for by counter-selection, *e.g.*, on 5-FOA.

[00206] Methods employing counter-selectable markers are desirable in that they can be used for seamless modification. Further, replacement or removal of the counter-selectable marker restores auxotrophy (*e.g.*, dependence on uracil), such that the host cells can be modified using the same method in further rounds of modification.

[00207] Methods are available for introducing and replacing counter-selectable markers in yeast host cells. For example, methods are known for introduction of a *URA3* marker by a first round of homologous recombination and replacement of the marker with a second round of homologous recombination. An example of such a method is described in Example 4A, below, in which a site-specific mutagenesis was performed to correct a single base cytidine deletion (309,388) found in the CDS139 locus of a donor synthetic *M. genitalium* genome maintained in yeast using this conventional method involving two sequential homologous recombination events. As described in that example, yeast hosts containing the mutant bacterial donor genome were transformed with a cassette containing the *URA3* marker and 50 bp terminal portions homologous to portions of the

target region, replacing a target region containing the single-base deletion CDS139 locus. The second round of transformation introduced a construct containing the non-mutant DNA sequence back to the same locus, replacing the marker.

[00208] Conventional methods employing counter-selectable markers are limited in their ability to efficiently modify certain donor nucleic acids in certain host cells. For example, these methods can be insufficient for modifying donor genomes within host cells that do not depend on integrity of the donor genome for viability. When the host cell does not depend on the integrity of the donor genome, a high number of spontaneous deletions can occur during modification. These deletions typically result in loss of the counter-selectable marker and thus are selected. The provided methods overcome this problem and provide increased efficiency compared to conventional methods.

ii. Inducible enzyme expression and introduction of breaks

[00209] In one embodiment, after the selectable marker is introduced, a break, such as a double-strand break (DSB), is introduced near (*e.g.*, adjacent to) or within the target region. This process typically is carried out by inducibly expressing an enzyme, such as an endonuclease, *e.g.*, *I-SceI*, that recognizes and cleaves a nucleotide sequence located in proximity to or within the target region. Typically, the enzyme is an endonuclease or other enzyme that generates double-strand breaks. The introduction of a double-strand breaks near a site of homologous recombination reportedly increases the efficiency of homologous recombination by about twenty-fold (Leem *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res* **31**, e29 (2003)). Thus, introduction of a double-strand break near the target region is carried out to increase the efficiency of the modification methods and reduce unwanted background mutations.

[00210] In a typical example, the targeting construct containing the selectable marker further contains a gene encoding the enzyme, under the control of an inducible promoter. Typically, the construct further includes a recognition sequence of the enzyme. This construct is introduced into the donor nucleic acid within the host cell. Expression of the enzyme is induced by growth of the host cells under particular conditions that induce expression from the inducible promoter. In one example, the promoter is the *GAL1* promoter, expression from which can be induced by growth on medium containing galactose as the only carbon source.

[00211] Available methods include inducible introduction of double-strand breaks for the purpose of improving efficiency of recombination-based modification in yeast. One such method, *Delitto perfetto*, is described in Storici *et al.*, *Nat Biotechnol*, **19**, 773-776 (2001). An example of this method is described in Example 4B(i), below. The method is based on the showing that introduction of a double-strand break (DSB) in a target nucleic acid stimulates recombination by several orders of magnitude (Storici *et.al*, *PNAS USA*, **100**, 14994-99 (2003)). In Example 4B(i), *Delitto perfetto* was used in attempt to correct the same single-base deletion in the CDS139 locus of the *M. genitalium* donor genome. The process is illustrated in FIG. 10A.

[00212] It is demonstrated herein that inducible introduction of DSB, in combination with conventional recombination methods in yeast, is limited for modification of certain donor nucleic acids. *See* Example 4B(i), below. This limitation is due to a high background of spontaneous loss of the negative (counter-) selection marker. The provided methods improve efficiency and reduce unwanted background mutations (*e.g.*, spontaneous deletions).

iii. Tandem repeats

[00213] In one embodiment, removal of the selectable marker by homologous recombination is facilitated by the presence of tandem repeat regions, flanking a region containing the marker. In one aspect, the targeting construct for introducing the marker further contains a nucleic acid sequence, the introduction of which results in tandem repeat regions flanking the target region or portion thereof containing the inserted marker. The construct initially is inserted, either upstream or downstream of the target region or portion thereof, and contains a nucleic acid portion having homology to a portion downstream or upstream of the target region or portion, respectively. Insertion of this portion near the homologous portion in the target nucleic acid generates the tandem repeats.

[00214] In one example, insertion of the construct generates a portion within the target nucleic acid, 5' of the marker, having homology to a portion 3' of the target region. In another example, insertion of the construct generates a portion within the target nucleic acid, 3' of the marker, having homology to a portion 5' of the target region. Thus, upon introduction, the modified donor nucleic acid (*e.g.*, modified donor genome) contains tandem repeat sequences flanking a nucleic acid containing a selectable marker.

[00215] The presence of tandem repeat sequences facilitates homologous recombination between the two sequences, for example, for removal of a portion of the construct containing the counter-selectable markers. Such methods are well known and based on a precise excision of a nucleic acid segment by homologous recombination (HR) between two tandem repeat sequences. An example, known as the "Tandem repeat pop-out" method is described in Akada, R. *et al.*, *Yeast*, 23, 399-405 (2006). An example of such an approach is described in Example 4B(ii), below, used to delete a region of the CDS139 locus in the *M. genitalium* donor genome. The process is illustrated in FIG. 10B. This technique can be adapted for use in gene replacement.

[00216] Unlike more conventional homologous recombination methods using selectable markers, methods using tandem-repeat induced HR can introduce and subsequently remove a cassette containing a counter-selectable marker via a single transformation event. For example, a cassette carrying the counter-selectable marker and the sequence that generates the tandem repeat can be introduced into a donor genome in a yeast host by transformation, followed by selection for spontaneous homologous recombination between homologous regions in the cassette and the genome.

[00217] Selection for the initial introduction of the marker can be carried out as described above, *e.g.*, by growth in the absence of histidine in the case of URA3. Subsequent transfer of cells into counter-

selection medium (*e.g.*, 5-FOA) selects for spontaneous “pop-out” of the marker by homologous recombination between the tandem repeat sequences. Such methods can be adapted for deletion, point mutation, and gene replacement, by varying the portions of the cassette sharing homology with the target nucleic acid.

- 5 [00218] It is demonstrated herein that introduction of tandem repeats, for “pop-out” in combination with conventional recombination methods, is limited for modification of certain donor nucleic acids in yeast. See Example 4B(ii), below. The limitations are due to a high background of spontaneous loss of the negative (counter-) selection marker. The provided methods improve efficiency and reduce unwanted background mutations (*e.g.*, spontaneous deletions) and can be used to modify bacterial
10 genomes in yeast host cells.

iv. Tandem Repeat – Endonuclease Cleavage (TREC)

- [00219] Both tandem repeats and enzymatic cleavage near the target region can be used to facilitate removal of the selectable marker. One such embodiment, deemed the “Tandem Repeat Endonuclease Cleavage” (TREC) method, combines conventional homologous recombination replacement using a
15 counter-selectable marker, inducible introduction of double-strand break near or at the target region by expression of an endonuclease, and introduction of tandem-repeat sequences flanking a nucleic acid sequence containing the marker. The methods can be used to accurately modify bacterial donor genomes and large nucleic acids cloned in yeast host cells with high efficiency.

- [00220] With the TREC method, the combination of flanking tandem repeat sequences and proximal
20 or adjacent double-strand break greatly enhances the efficiency of target-specific recombination and allows genetic engineering of bacterial genome in yeast hosts. An example in which this method was used to successfully seamlessly delete the CD139 locus in the *M. genitalium* genome grown in yeast is described in Example 4C, below. The method is illustrated in FIG. 10C.

- [00221] The methods described herein can be used to introduce any modification, such as point
25 mutations (*e.g.*, nucleic acid and codon substitution, including conservative and non-conservative substitutions), deletions, insertions, and other modifications to target regions of donor nucleic acids within host cells, such as bacterial genomes within yeast host cells.

v. Targeting cassettes and Generation of the cassettes

- [00222] Provided are methods for designing and generating nucleic acids (*e.g.*, targeting cassettes) for
30 use in the modification methods. Also provided are the constructs and other nucleic acids for use in the methods. Typically, the target cassette for introducing the selectable marker contains a portion of homology to a portion of the donor target region (which optionally contains one or more mutations, deletions, insertions, substitutions, or other modifications compared to the homologous portion) and a selectable marker, typically a counter-selectable marker, such as *URA3*. Typically, the cassette
35 contains a portion homologous to a 5' portion of the target region and a portion homologous to a 3' portion of the target region.

[00223] In some embodiments, a second targeting construct is generated, to replace the selectable marker with nucleic acid having homology to the target nucleic acid. This second targeting construct contains homology to the target region or portion thereof, and optionally contains one or more mutations, deletions, insertions, substitutions, or other modifications compared to the homologous portion within the target region.

[00224] In some embodiments, for introduction of a double-strand break near, within, or adjacent to the target region, the targeting cassette further includes a gene encoding an enzyme, such as an endonuclease, which cleaves nucleic acid such as dsDNA at a particular sequence, and further contains a nucleotide sequence recognized by the enzyme, typically at or near a terminus of the cassette. Typically, the gene encoding the endonuclease is under the control of an inducible promoter, such as the *GALI* promoter, such that expression of the gene can be induced by growth of the host cells under particular environmental conditions, such as in the presence of galactose as the only carbon source.

[00225] In some embodiments, for generation of tandem-repeat sequences, the targeting cassette includes a further portion of homology to the target nucleic acid, which is upstream or downstream of the target region, along the length of the target nucleic acid, such that upon integration of the cassette through homologous recombination, a tandem-repeat sequence will be present in the target nucleic acid.

[00226] When cleavage and tandem repeat sequences are used, the cassette contains a first portion of homology to a portion of the target nucleic acid that is upstream or downstream of the target region along the length of the target nucleic acid (to generate tandem repeats), a second and third portion of homology to 3' and 5' portions of the target region, respectively (for insertion of the cassette by homologous recombination), a nucleic acid encoding an enzyme (*e.g.*, endonuclease) under the control of an inducible promoter, a nucleotide sequence recognized by the endonuclease, and the selectable marker, typically a counter-selectable marker. Typically, the second and third portions of homology (to 3' and 5' portions of the target region) flank a sequence containing the first portion of homology (which generates the tandem repeat). In one aspect, the second and third portions of homology further flank a sequence containing the nucleic acid encoding the enzyme (*e.g.*, endonuclease). They typically also flank a sequence containing the selectable marker.

[00227] In one aspect, the nucleotide sequence recognized by the enzyme is located adjacent to the second or third homologous portion and is on the opposite terminus of the construct relative to the first portion of homology (which generates the tandem repeat region).

[00228] In one aspect, one or both of the second or third portions of homology (for integration of the cassette) contains one or more nucleotide mutations, insertions, or deletions, compared to the homologous portion in the target nucleic acid.

- [00229] An exemplary targeting cassette, used in TREC in the Examples below, is illustrated in FIG. 10C. This exemplary construct contains an I-SceI recognition site, a nucleic acid encoding a I-SceI endonuclease under the control of a GAL-1 promoter, a *URA3* counter-selectable marker, and a portion (labeled “Repeat”) that is homologous to a portion of the target nucleic acid sequence upstream of the target region (labeled “Repeat” in the target nucleic acid, also pictured). The cassette further contains a 50 bp portion of homology to the target region that is 5' of the I-SceI site and a 50 bp portion of homology to the target region that is 3' of the “Repeat” portion of homology. The portion of the targeting cassette containing the recognition site, the endonuclease-encoding gene and inducible promoter, and the selectable marker is termed the “CORE” cassette. This cassette was used, as described in Example 4C, below, to modify a *M. genitalium* donor genome, which had been transferred into a yeast host using the provided methods, within the host cell, by deleting a 450 base-pair portion of a target region of the genome. A similar construct, was used to delete the Type II Restriction Enzyme gene in a *M. mycoides* LC genome within a yeast host cell using the provided methods.
- [00230] Variations of these targeting cassettes, such as those described in FIGS. 10A-D and described elsewhere herein, also can be used with the provided methods. For example, variations of the cassettes can be used to introduce mutations, substitutions, insertions, and other modifications such as modified nucleotides, into the target nucleic acid. Such modifications of the provided cassettes and methods will be apparent to the skilled artisan.
- [00231] The cassettes can be generated using any of a number of well-known nucleic acid synthesis, amplification, joining, and assembly methods, such as those described herein and commercially available methods. In one embodiment the cassettes are by amplification and/or assembly of nucleic acid fragments making up portions of the cassettes. The fragments can be generated using well-known methods, such as chemical synthesis or amplification (*e.g.*, PCR) from a plasmid, genomic DNA or other nucleic acid containing the desired nucleotide sequence.
- [00232] In one aspect, the fragments are assembled to form the cassette using fusion PCR, using a recombinant PCR technique, as described in Shevchuk, N.A. *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res*, **32**, e19 (2004).
- [00233] With this method, chimeric fusion primers are used to amplify two different fragments to be joined, which then are joined in a primer-less polymerase reaction (*e.g.*, primer-less PCR). The chimeric primers each contain a portion of homology to the first fragment to be joined, and a portion of homology to the second fragment to be joined. Thus, amplifying both fragments using the primers generates regions of overlapping homology among the products of the amplification, such as 40 bp homology at the termini of the products.
- [00234] These products then are used in a number (*e.g.*, 10, 11, 12, 13, or more) cycles of PCR in the absence of primers, with a low annealing temperature, such as at or about 56 °C, to join the products

by overlap extension. Multiple products joined in this manner then can be joined in subsequent fusion PCR steps. Typically, the fusion products are re-amplified in an additional PCR reaction, such as with primers containing additional sequence to be added at the termini of the desired cassette.

[00235] Other assembly methods are known and can be used to generate cassettes. For example, the cassettes can be prepared using conventional synthetic methods as described, or can be purchased from commercial suppliers. Other assembly methods can be used, such as a one-step isothermal DNA assembly method is described in Gibson *et al.*, *Nature Methods* **6**, 343 - 345 (2009), and in U.S. Patent Application No. 12/371,543, filed February 19, 2009, by the concerted action of a 5' exonuclease, a DNA polymerase, and a DNA ligase. With this method, DNA fragments are first recessed by the 5' exonuclease, yielding single-stranded overhangs, which then specifically anneal, followed by gap-filling and covalent joining using the polymerase and the ligase. Other assembly methods are described in U.S. Patent Applications, Publication Nos: US2007/0037197A1 and US2007/0037196A1.

vi. Transformation and analysis of modification

[00236] For modification, the cassettes are transformed into host cells containing the donor genomes, such as those produced according to the provided methods. Transformation methods are well known. In one example, the cassettes are introduced into yeast host cells containing the donor genome using lithium acetate integrative transformation, according to a published method (Gietz, D. *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res*, **20**, 1425 (1992)), with 2-3 µg PCR product and 25 µg carrier DNA (Salmon testis DNA, Sigma, St. Louis, MO).

[00237] For selection of cells in which the cassette has been integrated into the target nucleic acid, cells are grown in medium lacking uracil and individual URA⁺ transformants are selected and optionally analyzed by PCR, using diagnostic primers that specifically bind to portions of the target donor nucleic acid flanking the region at which the cassette is inserted. Whether the cassette is correctly inserted is determined by evaluating the presence and size of amplicon using such primers, which produce different sized amplicons depending on whether the cassette is inserted. An example is described in Example 4C(ii) below. Cells containing the correct insertion are used in subsequent rounds of homologous recombination.

[00238] When inducible expression of an enzyme to generate ds breaks is carried out, cells containing the counter-selectable marker then are grown under conditions that induce expression of the enzyme from the inducible promoter, such as growth in galactose-containing medium. In one example, cells are grown on SG (synthetic galactose)-His medium, containing galactose as the only carbon source, for example, for 4 hours or 24 hours, to induce expression of the enzyme that introduces the ds break. Growth on glucose-containing medium can be carried out as a control.

[00239] In some embodiments, a second nucleic acid, containing a sequence homologous to the target nucleic acid that will replace the selectable marker is transformed into the cells. In some cases, this

second nucleic acid contains one or more mutations, deletions, insertions, or substitutions compared to the target nucleic acid. See Examples 4A and 4B. In other cases, the second homologous recombination event occurs spontaneously, through the tandem repeats generated in the target nucleic acid after insertion of the vector. With the TREC method, a combination of these methods is used for removal of the selectable marker.

[00240] Loss of the counter-selectable marker is selected for by growth under conditions that favor the loss. In some aspects, when *URA3* is used as the marker, before such a selection (*e.g.*, after a second round of transformation), cells are grown in the presence of uracil, overnight at 30 °C, to deplete residual orotidine-5'-phosphate decarboxylase (encoded by *URA3* gene) in yeast cells having lost *URA3* gene. Cells having lost the counter-selectable marker are then selected in an environment that favors the loss, such as in the presence of 5-FOA, such as on HIS plates containing 5-FOA, to select loss of the *URA3* gene. PCR analysis using the same or different diagnosis primers, flanking the site of insertion, can be carried out to verify deletion of the cassette.

[00241] Multiplex PCR can be carried out to analyze the integrity of donor nucleic acids, such as genomes, modified using the provided modification methods. For example, Multiplex PCR (MPCR) can be performed as described in D. G. Gibson *et al.*, *PNAS USA*, 105:20404-9 (2008).

[00242] Isolation of total DNA from the host cells for PCR and MPCR analysis can be performed using the isolation methods described herein, depending on the type of host cell. In one example, isolation of genomic DNA from yeast host cells is carried out as described in Example 3. MPCR primer sets can be designed with homology at various portions along the length of the donor genome, such as around the circular bacterial genome in yeast, with varying sizes, such that presence of each amplicon can be verified. *See, e.g.*, D. G. Gibson *et al.*, *PNAS USA*, 105:20404-9 (2008)). Multiplex PCR can be carried out using well-known methods, including commercially available kits, such as Qiagen Multiplex PCR Kit. An exemplary reaction is described in Example 4A, below. The presence of each amplicon indicates that the modified genome is complete and is typically carried out to assure that spontaneous unwanted recombination events have not occurred, generating unwanted modifications.

[00243] Other modification methods can be used in connection with the provided methods, depending upon donor, host, and recipient cell types. For example, the well-known Cre-*LoxP* system can be used. The Cre-*LoxP* system is a known efficient site-specific recombination method that has been successfully used to remove selection markers and large genomic DNA segment in a large number of different organisms. A Cre-*loxP* mutagenesis construct with mutant *loxP* genes can be produced, *e.g.*, by two rounds of PCR reactions, as described for other methods. Mutations of *loxP* prevent reverse recombination events, as described in Araki, K. *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res*, **25**, 868-872 (1997). An example is described in Example 4D, below. In one example, the modification method is as efficient, substantially as efficient, or more efficient than modification by the Cre-*LoxP* system.

F. TRANSPLANTATION OF MODIFIED DONOR GENOMES AND NUCLEIC ACIDS INTO RECIPIENT CELLS

[00244] Provided herein are methods for transplantation of donor nucleic acids, including donor chromosomes and/or donor genomes into host cells or recipient cells. The donor nucleic acids can be transplanted from host cells to recipient cells. Donor nucleic acids include those modified within host cells. In another embodiment, the donor genomes are transplanted directly from donor cells into recipient cells, for example by transplantation of native genomes into recipient cells. Transplantation methods are useful for efficiently transplanting donor genomes, which have been propagated and modified within host cells, back into an environment in which gene products can be expressed from the genomes. The recipient cells can be cells of the same species or a closely related species compared to donor cell or organism.

[00245] Methods for cloning small nucleic acid fragments, such as gene segments, into host cells and transplanting them back into the original or closely related cells are known, but have generally been restricted to manipulation of small nucleic acids, for example, modification of a single nucleic acid fragment, which then is isolated and inserted back into the genome of the original donor cell. As described by Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* 317, 632 (2007), whole *Mycoplasma* genomes have successfully been transplanted directly from a donor *Mycoplasma* cell to a closely related recipient *Mycoplasma* cell of a different species, with successful gene product expression upon transplant.

[00246] Available transplantation methods are limited, however, in their ability to transplant large nucleic acids (*e.g.*, genomes and chromosomes), from host cells to recipient cells that are less closely related, such as cells of a different branch of life compared to the host cell in which the genome has been propagated. For example, available methods are limited for transplantation from eukaryotic hosts to prokaryotic recipients.

[00247] For example, transplantation of prokaryotic donor genomes, propagated in eukaryotic hosts, into prokaryotic recipients can be limited by nucleic acid recovery, methylation, incompatibility and toxicity issues. Methods are needed in which a sufficient amount of purified, intact, donor nucleic acid is recovered from the host cells to generate a sufficient number of recipient cells containing transplanted donor nucleic acids, such as a detectable number.

[00248] Restriction-modification systems that are present in recipient cells (and perhaps also in donor cells), but not present in host cells, can cause incompatibility upon transplantation of donor nucleic acids that have been propagated within the host cells. For example, because *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* yeast host cells do not contain the restriction-modification systems present in some bacterial cells, bacterial genomes isolated after growth in yeast hosts can be susceptible to restriction-modification system(s) of bacterial recipient cells (Holt *et al.*, *Bioessays* 29, 580 (2007). Thus, transplanting bacterial genomes that have been modified and propagated in yeast cells into cells in

which donor gene products can be expressed (such as donor cells and other bacterial recipient cells) carries the risk that the transplanted genomes will be incompatible with the recipient cells.

[00249] Further, such yeast hosts which do not contain restriction-modification systems can nonetheless express DNA methyltransferases that can modify donor nucleic acids (such as bacterial
5 genomes) inhibiting their activation (*e.g.*, gene product expression) upon transplantation into a recipient cell such as a bacterium.

[00250] Further, the structure and confirmation of donor genomes isolated after propagation and modification in host cells can differ from the confirmation and structure of the same genome propagated in a cell more closely related to the donor organism. Such differences can negatively
10 impact transplantation of the donor nucleic acids back into recipient cells. The transplantation methods described herein include aspects to overcome such limitations for successful transplantation of donor genomes, modified and/or propagated in host cells, into genetically distinct recipient cells, such as from eukaryotic hosts to prokaryotic recipients. Among these aspects are *in vitro* methylation, treatment with enzymes to degrade host cell protein, and transplantation into recipient cells lacking
15 restriction-modification systems, such as by mutation of these systems in recipient cells. Exemplary studies, demonstrating success of the provided transplantation methods, are described in detail in Example 3 and Example 5, below.

[00251] FIG. 8 schematically illustrates three aspects of the provided transplantation methods. In the first approach (denoted with “1” labeling the arrows), donor DNA is isolated in agarose plugs which
20 are melted, such as with β -agarase treatment, and transplanted directly into recipient cells. This first approach is typically used when nucleic acids are transplanted between similar cells and incompatibility issues are not a concern. In the second approach (denoted “2”), recipient cells are modified to mutate restriction enzymes prior to transplantation of the donor nucleic acids, as in the first method. In the third approach (denoted “3”), donor nucleic acid in agarose plugs is subjected to
25 methylation and deproteinisation reactions, prior to melting and transplantation, in order to protect the donor nucleic acid from recipient R-M systems and conformational changes. In another aspect, methylation is performed without deproteinisation.

[00252] FIG. 16 schematically illustrates additional aspects of the provided transplantation methods. A bacterial genome can be moved into yeast, engineered, and installed back into a bacterium by
30 genome transplantation. A yeast vector can be inserted into a bacterial genome by transformation; that bacterial genome is cloned into yeast. After cloning, the repertoire of yeast genetic methods is used to create one or more insertions, deletions, rearrangements, or any combination thereof in the bacterial genome. This engineered genome can then be isolated and transplanted into a recipient cell to generate an engineered bacterium. Before transplantation, in some cases, it may be necessary to
35 methylate the donor bacterial DNA in order to protect it from a recipient cell's restriction system(s).

This cycle can be repeated in an iterative fashion starting from the newly engineered genome (dashed arrow).

i. Isolation of donor nucleic acids from host cells or donor cells

[00253] In a first step, donor nucleic acids (*e.g.*, donor genomes) are isolated from a host cell or donor
 5 cell. Methods for isolation of nucleic acids from cells are well known, including methods for isolation of genomic DNA, including whole genomes, and methods for isolating organelle genomes. Any such method, including those described herein, can be used to isolate the donor nucleic acids. One will understand that the choice of method depends on the type of nucleic acid to be isolated and the type of cell from which it is isolated.

10 [00254] Typically, isolation of large nucleic acids, such as genomes, is carried out in agarose plugs, as described below in the Examples.

[00255] Several aspects of the described transplantation methods provide efficiency and high yield of high quality transplanted nucleic acid. In one aspect, cells containing the donor nucleic acids are grown in the presence of Chloramphenicol or similar substance prior to isolation of the donor nucleic
 15 acids. Chloramphenicol is used to obtain compact and fully replicated donor genomes and chromosomes in the isolated nucleic acid samples (such as agarose plugs). It is known to synchronize ongoing rounds of replication, inhibit further rounds of replication (Drakulic and Errera, *Biochim Biophys Acta* **31**, 459 (1959); Skarstad *et al.*, *EMBO J* **5**, 1711 (1986); Bernander *et al.*, *J Bacteriol* **177**, 1670 (1995); Skarstad *et al.*, in *Flow cytometry applications in cell culture* A. N. E. Mohamed
 20 Al-Rubeai, Ed. (CRC Press, New York, 1996) pp. 241-255) and compact nucleoids (Murphy and Zimmerman, *J Struct Biol* **133**, 75 (2001); Seto and Miyata, *J Bacteriol* **181**, 6073 (1999)). Presence of chloramphenicol in *Mycoplasma* cultures might help to get compact and fully replicated genomes in the agarose plugs.

a. Isolation from host cells

25 [00256] Where donor nucleic acids are isolated from host cells, the donor nucleic acids can be isolated in agarose plugs using a protocol compatible with the host cells. In one aspect, when the host cells are yeast, agarose plugs can be prepared, for example, with the CHEF mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit (Bio-Rad), following the instructions recommended by the manufacturer for yeast DNA extraction, with optional modifications. In one non-limiting example, cultures of yeast host
 30 cells containing bacterial donor nucleic acids are grown at 30° C in selective medium until the OD₆₀₀ reaches approximately 1.5. In one example, 6x10⁹ yeast cells are used per mL of plugs (instead of 6x10⁸ cells recommended by the manufacturer) to increase the amount of donor nucleic acid available per plug. Cell walls of the yeast hosts embedded in the agarose plugs are digested. Cell wall digestion can be carried out using lyticase (Biorad), as recommended by the CHEF kit manufacturer, or using
 35 100T (β-1, 3-glucan laminaripentaohydrolase; USB, Cleveland, OH). In one example, Zymolase™

enzyme is added inside and outside of the plugs at a concentration of 5 mg/mL. The mixture is allowed to stand for 2 hours at 37°C.

[00257] In one example, after a washing 1X TE buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8; 50 mM EDTA), embedded yeast cells are lysed and proteins digested by two incubations of 24h at 50 °C with 5ml of
5 Proteinase K Reaction Buffer [100 mM EDTA; 0.2% Sodium Deoxycholate; 1% Sodium Lauryl Sarcosine; pH 8.0] supplemented with 200 µl of Proteinase K, per ml of plug. The agarose plugs are washed at room temperature four times, for one hour each, with 40 ml of 1X TE buffer, with agitation. Samples then are stored in the same buffer at 4°C. In some cases, it is desired to digest the isolated nucleic acids in subsequent steps, such as for removal of host DNA or linearization of donor
10 genomes. In such cases, 1 mM of phenylmethanesulfonylfluoride (PMSF) is added during the second wash.

[00258] When the donor nucleic acid is an organelle genome, the isolation protocol is modified in order to isolate organelle genomes, as in the organelle genome isolation methods discussed herein.

b. Removal of host nucleic acids

15 [00259] For isolation of donor nucleic acids from host cells, it may be desirable to remove host nucleic acids. In one example, for isolation of bacterial donor genomes from yeast host cells, yeast genomic DNA is also isolated along with the bacterial nucleic acid that is extracted from the host cell. In one aspect, isolation includes a “clean-up” step, in which contaminant host nucleic acids are removed, such as with restriction enzymes that recognize host nucleic acids but not donor nucleic
20 acids. In one example, to remove contaminant yeast genomic DNA, plugs are treated with a cocktail of restriction enzymes that specifically digests yeast genomic DNA.

[00260] In one example, removal of endogenous host DNA plugs is carried out by incubation of the plugs overnight at 37°C with restriction enzymes (*e.g.*, 50 units of *Asi*SI, *Rsr*II, and *Fse*I enzymes (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) in a 500 µL reaction volume) that specifically cut host
25 genomic DNA but leave donor DNA intact. Plugs then are washed at room temperature for 1 hour with 1 ml of 1X TE buffer and loaded on 1% TAE agarose gel (120 minutes, 120 volts), to remove digested host DNA fragments from the plugs.

[00261] In another example, where the host genomic DNA is linear and the donor genomes are circular, host genomic DNA is removed by Pulse Field agarose gel electrophoresis, whereby host
30 genomic DNA is retained in the wells and donor genomic DNA is electrophoresed out of the wells. (Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007)). In one such example, yeast plugs are subjected to electrophoresis in a 1 % LMP gel in 1 X TAE buffer, with a contour-clamped homogenous electric field (Chu *et al.*, *Science* **234**, 1582 (1986)), using the CHEF DR III, from Bio-Rad. Typically, pulse times are ramped from 60 to 120 seconds for 24 hours at 3.5 V/cm. After electrophoresis, plugs are
35 removed from the wells and stored in 1 X TE buffer at 4°C.

[00262] Following separation of host DNA by either method, agarose plugs can be removed from wells for further processing. In one example, the removed plugs are washed two times for one hour in 1 mL 0.1X TE buffer and equilibrated for one hour in 1 mL of 1X NEB buffer 2 (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) supplemented with BSA (100 µg/mL). To linearize the donor genomic DNA
5 to run it on an agarose gel, plugs can be incubated with a restriction enzyme. In one example, plugs are incubated overnight at 37°C with 50 units of *PspXI* restriction enzyme. Following the incubation, plugs are washed for 1 hour at room temperature with 1 mL of 1X TE buffer and loaded onto a pulse-field gel.

[00263] In another example, host DNA is not removed prior to transformation.

10 **c. Isolation from donor cells**

[00264] In another embodiment, where the donor nucleic acids (*e.g.*, donor genomes) are transplanted directly from donor cells into recipient cells, isolation methods are used that are compatible with the donor cells. In one example, for isolation of donor bacterial genomes from donor cells, agarose plugs containing genomic DNA are prepared using the CHEF mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit (Bio-
15 Rad), with modifications.

[00265] In one example, cells (*e.g.*, *M. mycoides* LC cells containing donor genomes or yeast cells containing the donor genomes) are grown in the appropriate medium until a desired OD and then incubated with 100 µg/µl chloramphenicol for 90 minutes before harvesting.

[00266] An exemplary protocol for isolation of whole intact genomic DNA from *Mycoplasma* donor
20 cells is performed as described by Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007) with optional modifications, such as modifications to cell culture prior to isolation. One such example is described in Example 2B(ii).

d. Quantification of isolated donor nucleic acid

[00267] The amount of isolated donor nucleic acid can be quantified or estimated prior to
25 transplantation. In one embodiment, donor nucleic acids isolated from host cells are run on agarose gel and compared to donor nucleic acids isolated from known quantities of donor cells. An example is described in Example 2B. In another embodiment, the amount of isolated donor nucleic acid is quantified, such as by UV spectrophotometry. One such example is described in Example 2B(iv).

ii. Treatment of the isolated donor genomes and/or recipient cells

[00268] The provided methods include steps for overcoming incompatibility barriers between host,
30 donor, and recipient cells/nucleic acids. Such barriers are described herein, and can limit the transplantation of large nucleic acids such as donor genomes from host cells into recipient cells in which donor gene products can be expressed. This is particularly the case when the host cells are not closely related (*e.g.*, from a different branch of life) to the donor and recipient organisms. Such
35 barriers are relevant for transplantation of prokaryotic genomes, propagated in eukaryotic hosts, into prokaryotic recipients.

[00269] The barriers can be caused by a number of factors including incompatibility and toxicity. For example, restriction-modification (R-M) systems present in recipient cells (and perhaps also in donor cells), but not present in host cells, can cause incompatibility upon transplantation of donor nucleic acids that have been propagated within the host cells. Restriction-modification systems are well known and are used, typically by bacterial organisms, to protect the organism from foreign DNA. Restriction modification systems generally include proteins for recognizing and cleaving particular nucleic acid sequences in foreign DNA, and enzymes for modifying (*e.g.*, methylating), and thereby protecting, those sequences in the organism's own nucleic acids. Restriction-modification systems include Type I, Type II, and Type III systems. Type I systems generally contain a complex of three proteins that individually recognize (specificity), cleave (restriction) and modify (modification) nucleic acid sequences. Thus, the same complex methylates and cuts DNA. Type II systems generally contain two separate modification and restriction enzymes, which methylate and cut DNA sequences, respectively. Type III systems contain restriction and modification enzymes that form heterodimer complexes for modification and cleavage. The modification enzymes also can methylate their own DNA.

[00270] Further, expression of DNA methyltransferases by host cells (including those that do not contain restriction-modification systems) can modify donor nucleic acids and inhibit their activation (*e.g.*, gene product expression) after transplantation into recipient cells. Structural and conformational changes in donor nucleic acids following propagation and modification in host cells can negatively impact transplantation of the donor nucleic acids back into recipient cells.

[00271] The provided transplantation methods include steps for overcoming such limitations in order to successfully transplant donor genomes, modified and/or propagated in host cells, into genetically distinct recipient cells, such as from eukaryotic hosts to prokaryotic recipients. The steps include (1) treatment of the isolated donor nucleic acids and (2) modifications to the recipient cells.

25 **a. *In vitro* assays to assess restriction-modification system incompatibility**

[00272] *In vitro* assays can be utilized to determine whether incompatibility issues exist between host cells, donor nucleic acids, and recipient cells, for example, due to inconsistency in restriction-modification systems among the various organisms. Restriction-modification systems expressed by the donor genome or by the recipient cell may have the potential to impair successful transplantation and activation of the donor genome in the host cell.

[00273] To examine the issue of a possible restriction-modification problem for donor genomes propagated in host cells of a different type of organism, such as bacterial genomes propagated in yeast, the donor, host, and/or recipient cells are assessed with respect to restriction-modification systems. The presence of restriction-modification systems in donors and/or recipients (and recognition site specificities of the systems) can be identified from donor genome sequences, using

known methods. *See also* REBASE, The Restriction Enzyme Database, available at the World Wide Web address: rebase.neb.com/rebase/rebase.html.

[00274] To further confirm the presence of a R-M system, the presence of a modifying enzyme can be tested *in vitro*. For this process, the methylation status of predicted recognition sites can be probed using commercially available restriction enzymes that recognize the predicted sites. For example, commercially available restriction enzyme isoschizomers corresponding to the predicted restriction enzyme systems can be used in digestion reactions to determine whether donor and recipient genomes are methylated at appropriate restriction sites. Genomic DNA that is methylated at the predicted sites can be protected from cleavage by the commercially available enzymes that recognize the sites. If recipient genomic DNA is protected from cleavage, the presence of the modifying enzyme of the R-M system is confirmed. This process also can be carried out on genomic DNA isolated from donor cells in order to assess whether the donor genome is likely to be protected from the system. An example is described in Example 2D, below.

[00275] Additionally, cell-free extracts prepared from the recipient and donor cells can be used to determine whether predicted restriction enzymes are present and active in the cells. Methods for making cell-free extracts are well known and any can be used with the provided methods, depending upon the cell type. In one non-limiting example, *Mycoplasma* cell-free extracts are prepared as described in Example 2D(ii)(b), below. DNA containing the predicted restriction sites is incubated with the cell-free extract in a restriction digest to determine the presence in the extracts of enzymes that recognize and cut DNA at the sequence. Digested samples are run on an agarose gel to determine cleavage. If desired, DNA that is or is not methylated at particular sites can be compared in the assay. Cell-free extracts also can be used as a source of methyltransferase activity, by the addition of EDTA, such as 10 mM EDTA, to inhibit nucleases. Alternatively, recombinant methyltransferases, such as *E. coli dam* methyltransferase (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) can be used to methylate DNA prior to digest assays. Methyltransferases can also be purified. An example of such a digest assay is described in Example 2D(ii)(b), below.

b. Methylation of donor nucleic acids

[00276] Donor nucleic acids can be methylated *in vitro* following isolation from the donor cells and prior to transplantation into recipient cells. Methylation of the donor genomes, such as those that have been propagated in host cells, can protect them from restriction modification systems of the host cell and/or those encoded by the donor genome. In one aspect, provided is a method of protecting the donor nucleic acid, which has been propagated in host cells, from R-M systems of the recipient and also those encoded by the donor. In other aspects, provided are methods of protecting the donor genome from R-M systems of one of these organisms. For example, in many cases it possible to methylate the donor genome with enzymes that will protect it from the recipient R-M systems. This is

the case when donor nucleic acids become methylated by donor methyltransferases before a lethal concentration of corresponding donor restriction enzyme is reached.

[00277] As described in Example 2 below, it was unnecessary to protect *M. mycoides* LC donor genomic DNA from its own restriction systems upon transplantation into *M. capricolum* recipient cells, implying that the donor genome becomes methylated before a lethal level of restriction enzyme activities is reached. This is not surprising because most endonuclease and methyltransferase gene pairs can be cloned simultaneously in *E. coli*. See Holt *et al.*, *Bioessays* **29**, 580 (2007). One would understand that donor cells, host cells and recipient cells can be assessed with respect to their restriction-modification systems to assess whether a donor genome is to be protected prior to transplantation.

[00278] When transplanting other bacterial genomes from yeast it may be necessary to methylate the donor genome *in vitro* to protect it from its own restriction enzymes, such as by *in vitro* methylation using cell-free extracts or purified methyltransferases from the donor or by inactivation of restriction endonuclease genes in the donor genome as described below. *In vitro* methylation and restriction digests, as described below, can be used to determine which methylation reactions may be needed in particular transplantation studies.

[00279] Typically, methylation is performed using methyltransferases that are the same as, or similar to, those of the R-M system from which protection is desired. Methylation can be carried out using methylases isolated from cell extracts (*e.g.*, recipient cell extracts) or recombinantly produced and purified methylases.

[00280] In one aspect, methylases of the R-M systems of the recipient and/or donor cells are exogenously expressed and purified using recombinant methods. The coding sequences for all methyltransferases identified by R-M prediction can be codon optimized for expression in a desired system, such as yeast or bacterial cells. Fragments containing the coding sequences can be constructed using any of a number of well-known synthesis and/or assembly methods, such as those described herein. One non-limiting example is described in Example 2E(i)(a) in which methyltransferase-encoding nucleic acids were generated using a one-step isothermal DNA assembly method. After construction, the fragments are cloned into expression vectors, for expression in a cell of choice.

[00281] Vectors can be used to transform cells for expression of gene products. Exemplary expression systems include the BL21 (DE3) codon plus cells (Stratagene, La Jolla, CA). Expression of the methyltransferases can be induced in the cells, such as by incubation with IPTG. Methyltransferases can be purified from the cells, using well-known methods. In one example, cell lysates are clarified, column-purified, and fractions containing the methyltransferases dialyzed against an enzyme buffer for use in subsequent methylation reaction, such as 50 mM HEPES-NaOH pH 7.2, 50 mM NaCl, 0.1

mM EDTA, 10 % glycerol). The samples can then be concentrated if needed. Exemplary expression and purification protocols are described in detail in Example 2E(i)(b), below.

[00282] In another aspect, crude extracts from cells having the R-M systems (such as the recipient cells or donor cells) are used to methylate the donor nucleic acids isolated from the host cells. This aspect can be advantageous if it is not certain that all the R-M systems of the recipient or host cell have been determined. For example, if the R-M systems of a recipient cell are unknown, methylation using a crude extract from the recipient cell will ensure that all the relevant methyltransferases are present in the methylation reaction. Any well-known method for preparing the appropriate cell extract can be used. An example is described in Example 2E(ii), below, for preparation of crude cell extracts containing methyltransferases from *Mycoplasma* recipient cells. Nucleases in the cell extracts can be inhibited, such as by the addition of 10 mM EDTA, to allow their use in methylation reactions.

[00283] Purified methyltransferases or crude cell extracts containing methyltransferases can be used to methylate donor nucleic acids isolated from host cells. In one example, agarose plugs containing the donor nucleic acid can be washed and equilibrated in methylation buffer (e.g., 100 mM Tris-HCL pH 7.5; 10 mM EDTA; 3 μ M DTT, 200 μ M S-adenosylmethionine (SAM)). Plugs then can be incubated in methylation reactions, including methylation buffer and either crude cell extracts or purified methyltransferases. Parallel reactions without SAM can be used as controls. In one aspect, methylation reactions can be carried out in the presence of *dam* methyltransferase (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA). Following methylation, each yeast plug can be incubated for 4 hours at 50 °C in 1 ml of Proteinase K Reaction Buffer supplemented with 40 μ l of Proteinase K. The plugs can then be washed 4 times for 45 minutes each with 1 ml of 1X TE buffer and 2 times for 30 minutes each on 0.1X TE buffer with gentle agitation at room temperature. After removing the final wash buffer, the plugs can be melted. An example is described in Example 3A(iii). The effectiveness of methylation reactions on protecting donor nucleic acids from recipient R-M systems can be tested *in vitro* prior to the transplantation studies. Adjustments can be made depending upon the results of the R-M system assessments. This process can be carried out by performing methylation reactions on donor genomic DNA or plasmids containing donor nucleic acids. The methylation reaction can be followed by a restriction digest reaction, using restriction enzymes of the recipient cell, to ensure protection of the donor nucleic acids by methylation. An example is described in Example 2E.

30 c. Deproteinisation

[00284] Incubation with crude extract can change the conformation of donor DNA which, in turn, can cause incompatibility upon transplantation. Such conformational changes can be assessed by visualizing donor genomic DNA incubated in the presence or absence of cell extracts, such as described in Example 2B(iv). Thus, in some embodiments, donor nucleic acids can be subjected to a deproteinisation step after methylation and prior to transplantation to remove the proteins in the crude extract. In one aspect, the proteins can be removed using a proteinase, such as proteinase K. In an

exemplary treatment, agarose plugs that have been subject to methylation reactions can be further incubated for 4 hours at 50 °C in proteinase K reaction buffer and proteinase K. The plugs can be washed before proceeding with melting of the plugs and transplantation. See Examples 2B(iv) and 3A(iii).

5 **d. Genetic modification of recipient cell R-M systems**

[00285] In some cases, the restriction-modification system of a recipient cell may need to be inactivated prior to transplantation of a donor nucleic acid or genome; modification of a R-M system can occur *in vitro* or *in vivo*. Instead of *in vitro* methylation, restriction modification systems can be removed or inactivated from at least the recipient cell, and possibly the donor genome or nucleic acid.

10 [00286] One or more restriction enzyme(s) of the recipient cell R-M system can be inactivated by mutation of the gene encoding the enzyme. This process typically can be used as an alternative to *in vitro* methylation of the donor nucleic acids prior to transplantation.

[00287] Restriction modification system inactivation of donor genomes, however, may not be practical in some cases. For example, expression of restriction endonucleases encoded by the donor genome immediately following transplantation can help drive transplantation by degrading the resident genome of the recipient cell. Thus, removal of the donor restriction modification systems is undesirable in such cases and methylation should be used. One would understand that each of the donor, host and recipient cells can be assessed in this regard prior to transplantation to identify the best system for inactivation of a R-M system.

20 [00288] Any mutation process can be used to inactivate a R-M system. One example is described in Example 2F, below, in which the gene encoding the single restriction enzyme in a *Mycoplasma* recipient cell was inactivated prior to transplantation of donor nucleic acids. In that example, the gene was mutated by interruption with a puromycin resistance marker, allowing selection of cells containing the mutated gene. Other methods of inactivation are contemplated herein and include a variety of resistance markers that can also be used for selection of cells containing a mutated gene; such markers are described herein and are also known in the art. Cell extracts prepared from such mutant recipient cells can be used as controls in methylation reactions as described herein.

25 [00289] Alternatively, a donor genome can be methylated *in vivo*, for example, while still in the host cell. *In vivo* methylation inside a host cell can be carried out by expression of donor or recipient methylases that are cloned into the host vector. This aspect may be less desirable as it may lead to unwanted changes in the donor genome. For example, expression of bacterial methylases in yeast has been shown to increase yeast homologous recombination, which could lead to alteration of a donor bacterial genome housed in either a yeast artificial chromosome (YAC) or yeast centromeric plasmid (YCp). This result can occur because the yeast host cell is under no selective pressure to maintain the integrity of the bacterial genome except for the inserted yeast vector sequence region of said bacterial genome. It would be understood that one can assess whether *in vitro* methylation, *in vivo*

30
35

methylation, or inactivation of the R-M system by insertion of, for example, a resistance marker is to be used to inactivate a R-M system of a recipient cell.

iii. Transplantation into recipient cells

[00290] Following isolation and treatment, the donor nucleic acids can be further transplanted into recipient cells using methods described herein or known in the art. One exemplary transplantation protocol is described in Example 3, below. One method used to transplant *Mycoplasma* genomes from donors to *Mycoplasma* recipients is described by Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007). Such methods can be used to modify genomes or nucleic acids from intractable cells or organisms in a separate host to confer a specific property upon the donor genome. The modified genome can then be transplanted back into the same donor cell or into a donor cell, thereby conferring the phenotype of the modified genome upon the recipient cell.

[00291] Recipient cells typically are chosen based on their ability to support gene expression from the donor nucleic acids, such as the donor genomes. The transfer of a bacterial genome into a eukaryotic host is provided herein as an exemplary method and is not intended to be limiting. For example, after a bacterial genome has been transferred into, and modified within, a eukaryotic host cell having a preferred genetic manipulation system (*e.g.*, yeast), it may be necessary to transplant the genome back into a bacterial recipient cell in order to express gene products from the modified genome. As discussed herein, differences in translation and transcription and different codon usage, among other factors, can prevent expression of the donor gene products within the host cell. The recipient cell, therefore, may be of the same species or a similar species as a donor cell or organism. It is often of the same order or kingdom as the donor. One will be able to determine an appropriate recipient cell based on the donor genome or other nucleic acid from which expression is desired.

[00292] Following isolation of donor nucleic acids in agarose plugs, host DNA can optionally be removed (*e.g.*, by digest and/or electrophoresis), and optionally treated with methyltransferases and/or proteinase.

[00293] Agarose plugs can be melted, for example, by incubation with β -Agarase I (New England Biolabs) as described in Example 3A(ii)(b) below.

[00294] Transplantation can be performed in the presence of polyethylene glycol (PEG), such as PEG-6000 or PEG-8000 or other PEG to facilitate transformation. The source, amount, and size of the PEG can be varied to determine the optimal PEG. In one example, the PEG is PEG-2000, PEG-4000, PEG-6000, PEG-8000, PEG-10000, PEG-20000, or other. The concentration of PEG can be varied depending upon the conditions of the transplantation; concentrations include those, for example, at or about 5 % or at or about 10 %. An example is described in Example 3A(ii)(c), below. Melted plugs can be added to the recipient cells in the presence of PEG with gentle rocking to mix. Cells are allowed to recover, centrifuged, and grown in medium containing appropriate selection medium to select for recipient cells containing the transplanted donor nucleic acid. In one aspect,

cells are plated on the medium and grown under appropriate conditions for the recipient cell type until colonies appear. Colonies can be picked and further grown in selection medium to produce a desired quantity of recipient cells containing the transplanted genome or other donor nucleic acid.

[00295] A particular ratio of recipient cells to donor nucleic acid can be maintained as needed. In one example, a ratio of between at or about 10^7 and at or about 10^8 recipient cells per 2 μg genomic DNA can be maintained. The provided transplantation methods can be used to achieve approximately 30 transformants for 200 ng of endogenous genomic DNA, or between 500 and 1500 transplants per reaction, or other appropriate amount that is obtained from the host or donor cell. In one non-limiting example, transplantation is carried out with $\sim 10^7$ recipient cells, 20 μl of melted agarose plug containing donor genome at 100 ng/ μl . One would understand that the ratio of recipient cells to donor nucleic acid may vary depending upon the cell types and that empirical assessment can be used to optimize the ratio.

[00296] An exemplary transplantation method is illustrated in FIG. 8 ("3"): in this method, genomic DNA containing appropriate markers and elements for propagation in host and recipient cells is isolated from host cells in agarose plugs, methylated with crude extract or purified methyltransferases and deproteinized with Proteinase K. The agarose plugs are melted, DNA incubated with recipient cells, which then are plated on selection medium. By way of example, whole intact *M. mycoides* LC donor genomic DNA containing a YCp element, a tetracycline marker and a β -galactosidase gene can be isolated from yeast hosts in agarose plugs, methylated with a *M. mycoides* LC crude extract, and then deproteinized with Proteinase K. The agarose plugs containing the methylated genomic DNA were melted and incubated with *M. capricolum* recipient cells and then plated onto SP4 medium containing tetracycline to select for transformants.

G. ITERATIVE METHODS

[00297] The methods described herein can be used for multiple rounds of genome or other nucleic acid modification out in an iterative fashion.

[00298] In one embodiment, an engineered cell produced by the methods (such as a recipient cell containing a transplanted, modified, genome that has been modified by the provided methods, *e.g.*, in a host cell) can be used as a source of donor nucleic acid in subsequent rounds of transformation, modification, and transplantation, thereby generating a further modified genome and organism.

[00299] In one non-limiting example, as illustrated in FIG. 1, an engineered bacterial cell produced by the methods (such as a recipient cell containing a transplanted, modified, bacterial genome that has been modified by the provided methods, *e.g.*, in yeast) can be used as a source of donor nucleic acid in subsequent rounds of transformation, modification, and transplantation, thereby generating a further modified genome and organism.

[00300] In an alternative iterative embodiment of moving a donor genome into a host cell, engineering it, and installing it back into a donor by genome transplantation, a host vector is inserted

into a donor genome by transformation. That genome is cloned into a host cell; after cloning, the repertoire of host genetic methods is used to create insertions, deletions, rearrangements, or any combination of modifications in the donor genome. This engineered genome is then isolated and transplanted into a recipient cell to generate an engineered recipient cell with an altered phenotype.

5 Before transplantation it may be necessary to methylate the donor DNA in order to protect it from the recipient cell's restriction system(s). This cycle can be repeated starting from the newly engineered genome.

[00301] Provided in FIG. 16 is a non-limiting example of moving a bacterial genome into yeast, engineering it, and installing it back into a bacterium by genome transplantation, a yeast vector is
10 inserted into a bacterial genome by transformation. That genome is cloned into yeast; after cloning, the repertoire of yeast genetic methods is used to create insertions, deletions, rearrangements, or any combination of modifications in the bacterial genome. This engineered genome is then isolated and transplanted into a recipient cell to generate an engineered bacterium. Before transplantation it may be necessary to methylate the donor DNA in order to protect it from the recipient cell's restriction
15 system(s). This cycle can be repeated starting from the newly engineered genome (dashed arrow).

[00302] The large number of available, verified, substantiated, and reliable selectable markers for selection and counter-selection of yeast mutants enables use of the provided methods to carry out multiple, *e.g.*, infinite iterative rounds of seamless nucleic acid alterations within yeast host cells. Serial modifications to a cloned copy of an otherwise intractable genome or other large nucleic acid
20 can be performed in yeast in rapid succession. The mating capacity of yeast is favorable for modifying genomes and other large nucleic acids. Yeast recombination machinery, when activated during yeast mating, can be used to generate libraries, *e.g.*, combinatorial libraries containing variants of cloned genomes or nucleic acids. Although the embodiments described herein utilize yeast cells as host cells, it would be understood that the provided methods encompass other host cells which are
25 already understood with respect to, for example, selectable markers for selection and counter-selection of host cell mutants, or which are assessed in this regard. A number of variations of this embodiment are contemplated and within the scope of the application.

H. Uses of the provided methods and compositions

[00303] The provided methods and compositions can be used to solve problems related to the
30 environment, energy production and medicine. The provided methods and compositions are useful in producing, engineering and modifying genomes and organisms and other products for commercial use, such as immunogens, biological proteins and chemicals, vaccines, biofuels, and useful proteins such as enzymes. For example, the provided methods can be used to manipulate and engineer nucleic acids from any organisms, particularly those having poor genetic systems, such as those whose
35 genomes are not easily manipulated by conventional methods. The provided methods are useful in building synthetic genomes and transplanting the genomes into recipient cells to generate synthetic

cells. Thus, the methods can be used to produce medically useful proteins, including enzymes, protein and nucleic acid therapeutics, antibodies, immunogens, vaccines, and other cellular products.

[00304] A vaccine generally refers to an immunogenic preparation that improves immunity to a particular microorganism (bacterial or viral) associated with a disease. A vaccine typically contains a small amount of an agent that resembles a microorganism. The agent stimulates the body's immune system to recognize the agent as foreign, destroy it, and remember it, so that the immune system can more easily recognize and destroy any of these microorganisms that it later encounters. Vaccines can be prophylactic (*e.g.*, to prevent or ameliorate the effects of a future infection by any natural or "wild" pathogen), or therapeutic (*e.g.*, cancer vaccines). Vaccines may be monovalent (also called univalent) or multivalent (also called polyvalent). A monovalent vaccine can be designed to immunize against a single antigen or single microorganism. A multivalent or polyvalent vaccine can be designed to immunize against two or more strains of the same microorganism, or against two or more microorganisms. In certain cases, a monovalent vaccine may be used for rapidly developing a strong immune response. Vaccines are used to try to reduce risk of illness, while retaining the ability to induce a beneficial immune response. Vaccines can contain dead or inactivated organisms or purified products derived from them. Immunogenic compositions are useful for treating human and non-human populations (*e.g.*, primates, veterinary animals, *etc.*).

[00305] The provided technology is useful for production of immunological compositions to elicit an immune response from an organism, such as immunogenic compositions, such as those including live cells and viruses, including, but not limited to, modified *Adenoviridae* (*e.g.*, adenovirus), *Picornaviridae* (*e.g.*, coxsackievirus, hepatitis A virus, poliovirus), *Herpesviridae* (*e.g.*, various types of Herpes simplex virus, Epstein-barr virus, Human cytomegalovirus), *Hepadnaviridae* (*e.g.*, Hepatitis B virus), *Flaviviridae* (Hepatitis C virus, yellow fever virus, dengue virus, West Nile virus, *etc.*), *Retroviridae* (*e.g.*, Human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)), *Orthomyxoviridae* (*e.g.*, influenza virus), *Paramyxoviridae* (*e.g.*, Measles virus, Mumps virus, Parainfluenza virus, Respiratory syncytial virus, Human metapneumovirus, *etc.*), *Papillomaviridae* (*e.g.*, Papillomavirus), *Rhabdoviridae* (*e.g.*, Rabies virus), *Togaviridae* (*e.g.*, Rubella virus), and *Parvoviridae* (*e.g.*, Human bocavirus, Parvovirus B19), influenza (*e.g.*, H1N1 influenza, *Haemophilus influenzae* type B, *etc.*), polio, vaccinia, varicella zoster, reovirus, retroviruses, poxviruses, Parvoviruses, Picornaviruses, paramyxoviruses, and BCG.

[00306] The provided technology is useful for production of immunological compositions to elicit an immune response from an organism, such as immunogenic compositions, such as those including live cells and bacteria, including, but not limited to, modified *Bordetella* (*e.g.*, *Bordetella pertussis*), *Borrelia* (*e.g.*, *Borrelia burgdorferi*), *Brucella* (*e.g.*, *Brucella abortus*, *Brucella canis*, *Brucella melitensis*, and *Brucella suis*), *Campylobacter* (*e.g.*, *Campylobacter jejuni*), *Chlamydia* (*e.g.*, *Chlamydia pneumonia*, *Chlamydia psittaci*, and *Chlamydia trachomatis*), *Clostridium* (*e.g.*,

- Clostridium botulinum*, *Clostridium difficile*, *Clostridium perfringens*, and *Clostridium tetani*), *Corynebacterium* (e.g., *Corynebacterium diphtheria*), *Enterococcus* (*Enterococcus faecalis* and *Enterococcus faecium*), *Escherichia* (e.g., *Escherichia coli*), *Francisella* (e.g., *Francisella tularensis*), *Haemophilus* (e.g., *Haemophilus influenza*), *Helicobacter* (e.g., *Helicobacter pylori*), *Legionella* (e.g., *Legionella pneumophila*), *Leptospira* (e.g., *Leptospira interrogans*), *Listeria* (e.g., *Listeria monocytogenes*), *Mycobacterium* (e.g., *Mycobacterium leprae* and *Mycobacterium tuberculosis*), *Mycoplasma* (e.g., *Mycoplasma pneumonia*), *Neisseria* (e.g., *Neisseria gonorrhoeae* and *Neisseria meningitides*), *Pseudomonas* (e.g., *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*), *Rickettsia* (e.g., *Rickettsia rickettsii*), *Salmonella* (e.g., *Salmonella typhi* and *Salmonella typhimurium*), *Shigella* (e.g., *Shigella sonnei*), *Staphylococcus* (e.g., *Staphylococcus aureus*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae*, *Staphylococcus epidermidis* and *Staphylococcus saprophyticus*), *Streptococcus* (e.g., *Streptococcus agalactiae*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* and *Streptococcus pyogenes*), *Treponema* (e.g., *Treponema pallidum*), *Vibrio* (e.g., *Vibrio cholera*), and *Yersinia* (e.g., *Yersinia pestis*) have immunogenic features that make them attractive vaccine candidates.
- [00307] Available vaccine preparation methods have been unable to effectively rid many organisms of their pathogenicity while retaining their immunogenicity. The provided methods and compositions, which can be used to engineer and manipulate large nucleic acids and genes, e.g., combinatorially, can be used to engineer such vaccines.
- [00308] The methods described herein can be used to produce compositions effective to treat, prevent, or substantially reduce the biological impact of: chicken pox, shingles, influenza, polio, measles, mumps, rubella, toxic shock, cholera, bubonic plague, Hepatitis A, Hepatitis B, Hepatitis C, yellow fever, malaria, tuberculosis, tetanus, encephalitis, Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (AIDS), leprosy, canine distemper, canine parvovirus, infectious canine hepatitis, adenovirus-2, leptospirosis, bordetella, canine parainfluenza virus, Dengue fever, Lyme disease and another other disease for which a vaccine is useful in treating and/or managing one or more symptoms.
- [00309] Additional viruses types, families and associated diseases contemplated for use in the methods described herein are provided in the following table.

Virus Type	Family	Associated Disease(s)
adenovirus	adenoviridae	Acute febrile pharyngitis, pharyngoconjunctival fever, epidemic keratoconjunctivitis, and infantile gastroenteritis
Coxsackievirus	Picornaviridae	Coxsackie infections
Epstein-Barr virus	Herpesviridae	Infectious mononucleosis and Burkitt lymphoma
Hepatitis A virus	Picornaviridae	Acute hepatitis
Hepatitis B virus	Hepadnaviridae	Acute hepatitis, chronic hepatitis, hepatic cirrhosis and hepatocellular carcinoma

Virus Type	Family	Associated Disease(s)
Hepatitis C virus	Flaviviridae (e.g.,)	Acute hepatitis, chronic hepatitis, hepatic cirrhosis and hepatocellular carcinoma
Herpes simplex virus, type 1	Herpesviridae	Primary HSV-1 infection (e.g., gingivostomatitis in children, tonsillitis & pharyngitis in adults, keratoconjunctivitis) and latent HSV-1 infection (herpes labialis, cold sores)
Herpes simplex virus, type 2	Herpesviridae	Primary HSV-2 infection, latent HSV-2 infection, and aseptic meningitis
cytomegalovirus	Herpesviridae	Infectious mononucleosis and Cytomegalic inclusion disease
Human herpesvirus, type 8	Herpesviridae	Kaposi sarcoma, multicentric Castleman disease, and primary effusion lymphoma
HIV	Retroviridae	AIDS
Influenza virus	Orthomyxoviridae	influenza and Reye syndrome
measles virus	Paramyxoviridae	Measles and postinfectious encephalomyelitis
Mumps virus	Paramyxoviridae	Mumps
Human papillomavirus	Papillomaviridae	Hyperplastic epithelial lesions (common, flat, plantar and anogenital warts, laryngeal papillomas, epidermodysplasia verruciformis) 55+ (hands/ feet) 30+ (anogenital/ some are oral/ throat/ respiratory) and malignancies for some species (cervical carcinoma, squamous cell carcinomas)
Parainfluenza virus	Paramyxoviridae	Croup, pneumonia, bronchiolitis, and common cold
Poliovirus	Picornaviridae	Poliomyelitis
Rabies virus	Rhabdoviridae	Rabies
Respiratory syncytial virus	Paramyxoviridae	Bronchiolitis, pneumonia, influenza-like syndrome, and severe bronchiolitis with pneumonia
Rubella virus	Togaviridae	German measles and congenital rubella
Varicella-zoster virus	Herpesviridae	Chicken pox

[00310] Additional bacterial species and associated diseases contemplated for use in the methods described herein are provided in the following table.

Species	Diseases
<i>Bacillus anthracis</i>	Cutaneous anthrax, pulmonary anthrax, and gastrointestinal anthrax
<i>Bordetella pertussis</i>	Whooping cough and complications such as secondary bacterial pneumonia
<i>Borrelia burgdorferi</i>	Lyme disease
<i>Brucella abortus</i> , <i>Brucella canis</i> , <i>Brucella melitensis</i>	Brucellosis

Species	Diseases
<i>and Brucella suis</i>	
<i>Campylobacter jejuni</i>	Acute enteritis
<i>Chlamydia pneumoniae</i>	Community-acquired respiratory infection
<i>Chlamydia psittaci</i>	Psittacosis
<i>Chlamydia trachomatis</i>	Nongonococcal urethritis (NGU), Trachoma, Inclusion conjunctivitis of the newborn (ICN), and Lymphogranuloma venereum (LGV)
<i>Clostridium botulinum</i>	Botulism
<i>Clostridium difficile</i>	Pseudomembranous colitis
<i>Clostridium perfringens</i>	Gas gangrene, acute food poisoning and anaerobic cellulitis
<i>Clostridium tetani</i>	Tetanus
<i>Corynebacterium diphtheriae</i>	Diphtheria
<i>Enterococcus faecalis</i> and <i>Enterococcus faecum</i>	Nosocomial infections
<i>Escherichia coli</i> (generally)	Urinary tract infections (UTI), Diarrhea and Meningitis in infants
Enterotoxigenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> (ETEC)	Traveller's diarrhea
Enteropathogenic <i>E. coli</i>	Diarrhea in infants
<i>E. coli</i> O157:H7	Hemorrhagic colitis and Hemolytic-uremic syndrome
<i>Francisella tularensis</i>	Tularemia
<i>Haemophilus influenzae</i>	Bacterial meningitis, Upper respiratory tract infections, and Pneumonia, bronchitis
<i>Helicobacter pylori</i>	Peptic ulcer and Risk factor for gastric carcinoma and gastric B-cell lymphoma
<i>Legionella pneumophila</i>	Legionnaire's Disease and Pontiac fever
<i>Leptospira interrogans</i>	Leptospirosis
<i>Listeria monocytogenes</i>	Listeriosis
<i>Mycobacterium leprae</i>	Leprosy (Hansen's disease)
<i>Mycobacterium tuberculosis</i>	Tuberculosis
<i>Mycoplasma pneumoniae</i>	<i>Mycoplasma pneumonia</i>
<i>Neisseria gonorrhoeae</i>	Gonorrhea, Ophthalmia neonatorum and Septic arthritis
<i>Neisseria meningitidis</i>	Meningococcal disease including meningitis and Waterhouse-Friderichsen syndrome
<i>Pseudomonas aeruginosa</i>	Localized or systemic <i>Pseudomonas</i> infections.
<i>Rickettsia rickettsii</i>	Rocky mountain spotted fever
<i>Salmonella typhi</i>	Typhoid fever type salmonellosis (dysentery, colitis)
<i>Salmonella typhimurium</i>	Salmonellosis with gastroenteritis and enterocolitis
<i>Shigella sonnei</i>	Bacillary dysentery/Shigellosis

Species	Diseases
<i>Staphylococcus aureus</i>	Localized skin infections, Diffuse skin infection (Impetigo), Deep, localized infections, Acute infective endocarditis, Septicemia, Necrotizing pneumonia and Toxinoses (<i>e.g.</i> , Toxic shock syndrome and Staphylococcal food poisoning)
<i>Staphylococcus epidermidis</i>	Infections of implanted prostheses, <i>e.g.</i> heart valves and catheters
<i>Staphylococcus saprophyticus</i>	Cystitis in women
<i>Streptococcus agalactiae</i>	Meningitis and septicemia in neonates, Endometritis in postpartum women and opportunistic infections with septicemia and pneumonia
<i>Streptococcus pneumoniae</i>	Acute bacterial pneumonia & meningitis in adults and Otitis media and sinusitis in children
<i>Streptococcus pyogenes</i>	Streptococcal pharyngitis, Scarlet fever, Rheumatic fever, Impetigo and erysipelas, Puerperal fever and Necrotizing fasciitis
<i>Treponema pallidum</i>	Syphilis and Congenital syphilis
<i>Vibrio cholerae</i>	Cholera
<i>Yersinia pestis</i>	Plague such as Bubonic plague and Pneumonic plague

[00311] The methods described herein can also be used to produce compositions effective to treat or prevent the disease contagious bovine pleuro pneumonia (CBPP), which is caused by the bacterium *Mycoplasma mycoides* Small Colony. This disease, also known as lung plague, is a major pathogen of cattle, yaks, buffalo, and zebu. The disease is widespread in Africa, the Middle East, Southern Europe, as well as parts of Asia. There is a real need for an improved vaccine. The disease organism is a close phylogenetic relative of the bacterium used here to demonstrate aspects of the provided methods, *M. mycoides* Large Colony strain GM12. Antigen genes and/or the genome of *M. mycoides* Small Colony bacterium can be cloned and manipulated using the provided technology, to generate cells, *e.g.*, mutants, to function as live vaccines.

[00312] The provided methods can be used, for example, with *M. mycoides* LC and closely related species as model systems for exploring the pathogenicity and biology of *Mycoplasmas*. The *mycoides* group of *Mycoplasmas* causes major diseases of ruminants and there is an urgent need for vaccines. The provided methods can accelerate the construction of live vaccine strains. The methods also can be used to determine the minimal gene complement required for life, particularly in small genomes such as the *M. mycoides* genome.

[00313] Methods of administering vaccines are known in the art and include injection and aerosol delivery of an immunogenic vaccine composition to a subject. Compositions can be formulated and administered with any pharmaceutically acceptable carrier or excipient. Also provided here are compositions comprising an immunogenic vaccine formulated in a medicament for the treatment of a disease or condition identified herein. Effect of an immunogenic vaccine composition following administration to a subject can be measured with respect to one or more aspects of an immune

response. Immune responses include, for example, induction of antibody responses (increased antibody titers), cytokine responses, induction of T helper (T_H1 and T_H2) cell differentiation and proliferation, *etc.* Each of such responses can be quantified. Immune responses also include reduction of overall bacterial or viral load in a patient.

5 [00314] The presently disclosed methods are also useful for developing biofuels.

[00315] Biocrudes are biologically produced compounds or a mix of different biologically produced compounds that are used as a feedstock for refineries in replacement of, or in complement to, crude oil or other forms of petroleum. In general, but not necessarily, these feedstocks have been pre-processed through biological, chemical, mechanical or thermal processes in order to be in a liquid state that is adequate for introduction in a petroleum refinery.

10 [00316] Microorganisms can be modified using the methods described herein to produce a biocrude, which can be further processed to a biofuel composition. The biofuel can then perform as a finished fuel or a fuel additive.

[00317] "Finished fuel" refers to as a chemical compound or a mix of chemical compounds (produced through chemical, thermochemical or biological routes) that is in an adequate chemical and physical state to be used directly as a neat fuel or fuel additive in an engine. In many cases, but not always, the suitability of a finished fuel for use in an engine application is determined by a specification which describes the necessary physical and chemical properties that need to be met. Some examples of engines are: internal combustion engine, gas turbine, steam turbine, external combustion engine, and steam boiler. Some examples of finished fuels include: diesel fuel to be used in a compression-ignited (diesel) internal combustion engine, jet fuel to be used in an aviation turbine, fuel oil to be used in a boiler to generate steam or in an external combustion engine, ethanol to be used in a flex-fuel engine. Examples of fuel specifications are ASTM standards, mainly used in the US, and the EN standards, mainly used in Europe.

25 [00318] "Fuel additive" refers to a compound or composition that is used in combination with another fuel for a variety of reasons, which include but are not limited to complying with mandates on the use of biofuels, reducing the consumption of fossil fuel-derived products or enhancing the performance of a fuel or engine. For example, fuel additives can be used to alter the freezing/gelling point, cloud point, lubricity, viscosity, oxidative stability, ignition quality, octane level, and flash point. Additives can further function as antioxidants, demulsifiers, oxygenates, thermal stability improvers, cetane improvers, stabilizers, cold flow improvers, combustion improvers, anti-foams, anti-haze additives, icing inhibitors, injector cleanliness additives, smoke suppressants, drag reducing additives, metal deactivators, dispersants, detergents, demulsifiers, dyes, markers, static dissipaters, biocides, and/or corrosion inhibitors.

35 [00319] Some eukaryotic algae synthesize as much as 70% of their dry weight as oils. These oils, which are the product of photosynthesis, are ideal biofuel candidates. Organisms that produce these

oils can be grown in ponds in deserts so no arable croplands will be lost to biofuel production. Use of such algae is typically limited by their slow growth. However, the provided methods can be used to manipulate the genomes of organisms, for example, to engineer new organisms, *e.g.*, prokaryotic organisms, that express enzymes involved in the oil synthesis pathways, for example, by
5 manipulating transcriptional promoters, translation signals, and codon optimization. The methods can be used to modify genomes of photosynthetic bacteria to engineer new bacteria having chimeric genomes that produce biofuels, such as the oils produced by algae, instead of the normal products of photosynthesis (glucose).

[00320] Recombinant microorganisms made using the disclosed methods can contain an engineered
10 biosynthetic pathway capable of converting glucose and other sugars derived from lignocellulosic biomass to geraniol.

[00321] Recombinant microorganisms (*e.g.*, strains of photosynthetic microorganisms) made using the disclosed methods can be used to biologically produce branched-chain alcohols, including, for example, 2-methyl-1-butanol, 3-methyl-1-butanol, and isobutanol. One aspect involves the
15 production of recombinant photosynthetic microorganisms via introduction of heterologous genes that encode enzymes that enhance the production and decarboxylation of 2-keto branched-chain acids, leading to the production of the corresponding branched-chain aldehydes. Additional gene introductions can then be carried out for efficient reduction of the branched-chain aldehydes to the corresponding branched-chain alcohols. In addition, the microorganisms can be engineered such that
20 branched chain alcohols are enzymatically dehydrated *in vivo* to produce various branched-chain alpha-olefins.

[00322] Recombinant microorganisms made using the disclosed methods to encode plant acyl-ACP thioesterases. Such nucleic acid molecules can be used to transform organisms, such as
photosynthetic organisms and prokaryotic organisms, for synthesizing fatty acids and fatty acid
25 products such as fatty aldehydes, fatty alcohols, fatty esters, including wax esters, and hydrocarbons. Also included are organisms transformed using the methods provided herein.

[00323] Recombinant microorganisms (*e.g.*, recombinant photosynthetic microorganisms) made using the disclosed methods to contain a nucleic acid molecule comprising at least one recombinant expression system that produces at least one exogenous acyl-ACP thioesterase, wherein said acyl-
30 ACP thioesterase liberates a fatty acid chain that contains 6-20 carbons, and the microorganism secretes the fatty acid liberated by the acyl-ACP thioesterase into the medium. A thioesterase can be used to liberate a fatty acid chain that contains 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19 or 20 carbons. The fatty acids thus recovered can be further modified synthetically or used directly as components of biofuels or chemicals.

35 [00324] In such constructions, it may be desirable to remove the portion of the gene that encodes the plastid transit peptide region, as this region is inappropriate in prokaryotes. Alternatively, if

expression is to take place in eukaryotic cells, the appropriate plastid transit peptide encoding region to the host organism may be substituted. Preferred codons may also be employed, depending on the host.

[00325] Genomes of microbes can be further modified to include an expression system for a
5 heterologous gene that encodes a β -ketoacyl synthase (KAS) that preferentially produces acyl-ACPs having medium chain lengths. Such KAS enzymes would serve to increase the availability of acyl-ACP molecules of the proper length for recognition and cleavage by the heterologous medium-chain acyl-ACP TE. Another example is that a photosynthetic host cell containing a heterologous acyl-ACP TE gene may be further modified to include an expression system for a heterologous gene that
10 encodes a multifunctional acetyl-CoA carboxylase or a set of heterologous genes that encode the various subunits of a multi-subunit type of acetyl-CoA carboxylase. Other heterologous genes that encode additional enzymes or components of the fatty acid biosynthesis pathway could also be introduced and expressed in acyl-ACP TE-containing host cells.

[00326] The photosynthetic microorganism may also be modified such that one or more genes that
15 encode beta-oxidation pathway enzymes have been inactivated or downregulated, or the enzymes themselves may be inhibited to prevent the degradation of fatty acids released from acyl-ACPs, thus enhancing the yield of secreted fatty acids. In cases where the desired products are medium-chain fatty acids, the inactivation or downregulation of genes that encode acyl-CoA synthetase and/or acyl-CoA oxidase enzymes that preferentially use these chain lengths as substrates would be beneficial.
20 Mutations in the genes encoding medium-chain-specific acyl-CoA synthetase and/or medium-chain-specific acyl-CoA oxidase enzymes such that the activity of the enzymes is diminished would also be effective in increasing the yield of secreted fatty acids. An additional modification inactivates or down-regulates the acyl-ACP synthetase gene or inactivates the gene or protein.

[00327] Photosynthetic microorganisms may also be modified such that one or more genes that
25 encode storage carbohydrate or polyhydroxyalkanoate (PHA) biosynthesis pathway enzymes have been inactivated or down-regulated, or the enzymes themselves may be inhibited. Examples include enzymes involved in glycogen, starch, or chrysolaminarin synthesis, including glucan synthases and branching enzymes. Other examples include enzymes involved in PHA biosynthesis such as acetoacetyl-CoA synthase and PHA synthase.

[00328] The disclosed methods are also useful for production of industrial enzymes and industrial
30 organisms. The disclosed methods can be used to generate new organisms with chimeric genomes, e.g., a genome that is a chimera of *Clostridium acetobutylicum* and *Clostridium cellulolyticum* that has the genes from the former species that encode the enzymes needed to synthesize ethanol from glucose and genes from the latter species that encode cellulases that can efficiently degrade cellulose.
35 Thus, the provided methods and compositions can be used to produce cells and organisms that efficiently degrade cellulose to produce the ethanol.

[00329] Other uses are described below and are contemplated herein. The methods are also useful generally in cloning of whole and partial genomes, which facilitates the study of genomes from organisms that are difficult to culture and aids in the construction and propagation of synthetic genomes. Although certain preferred industrial applications have been described herein, the methods and processes of the present invention are broadly applicable tools for the production of any phenotype or product of interest from an engineered genome.

I. EXAMPLES

[00330] The following examples are offered to illustrate provided embodiments and are not intended to limit the scope of the application.

EXAMPLE 1

Transfer of Bacterial Donor Genomes into Yeast Host Cells

[00331] This example describes the successful cloning of bacterial genomes in yeast host cells, using three different cloning approaches provided herein (FIG. 2). As described below, each approach yielded a host cell having a nucleic acid containing the donor bacterial genome joined to a yeast host vector. Transfer of donor genomes to host cells by these approaches can be used with the provided methods for propagation and modification of donor genomes in host cells, and transplantation of donor genomes from host cells into recipient cells (FIG. 1).

[00332] The first cloning approach, shown in FIG. 2A, was carried out by inserting the yeast host vector into the donor bacterial genome prior to transformation of yeast, thereby producing the joined molecule that then was transformed into yeast. The second and third approaches, shown in Figs. 2B and 2C, respectively, were carried out by joining the donor bacterial genome and yeast vector using homologous recombination, within the host cell. With the second approach, the bacterial genome and yeast (host) vector were co-transformed into the yeast host cell (FIG. 2B). The host vector was a linear yeast vector containing terminal regions of homology to a site in the bacterial donor genome and was thereby inserted by homologous recombination. With the third approach (FIG. 2C), multiple overlapping fragments of the bacterial genome were transformed into the yeast host cell along with the yeast vector. Homologous recombination within the yeast cell effected homologous recombination, joining the fragments and yeast vector to produce a molecule containing the donor bacterial genome joined to the yeast vector (FIG. 2C). A study employing each approach is described in detail below.

[00333] With each approach, the *M. genitalium* genome was cloned into yeast host cells. Additionally, the *Mycoplasma mycoides* LC and *Mycoplasma pneumoniae* genomes were transferred into yeast using the first approach, as shown in FIG. 2A. The *M. genitalium* and *M. mycoides* LC genomes further were transferred as separate molecules (each joined with a yeast host vector) into a single yeast cell, using the first approach (FIG. 2A).

Example 1ATransfer of whole *Mycoplasma* donor genomes into yeast host cells using integrated yeast vectors

[00334] This example describes successful cloning (transfer and propagation) of three different *Mycoplasma* donor genomes (*M. genitalium* strain MS5; *M. mycoides* subspecies *mycoides*, Large Colony strain GM12; and *M. pneumoniae* strain M129-B170 (ATCC 29343)) in host yeast cells, using the first approach for introduction of a donor genome into a host cell. The *M. genitalium* strain MS5 was a derivative of *M. genitalium* G37 (GenBank No. L43967). It was created by interruption of a gene in the G37 strain, as described in Dhandayuthapani *et al.*, *J Bacteriol* **183**, 5645 (2001). The *M. mycoides* subspecies *mycoides*, Large Colony strain GM12 (genome sequence having Genbank Accession no. NZ_AAZK01000004.1 (GI: 149364882)) is described in DaMassa *et al.*, *Am J Vet Res* **44**, 322 (1983) and Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007). The *M. pneumoniae* strain M129-B170 (ATCC 29343) was a derivative of *M. pneumoniae* M129, GenBank Accession Number U00089.2 (GI: 26117688).

[00335] Transfer of each *Mycoplasma* donor genome was carried out by inserting a yeast vector into the donor genome to generate a nucleic acid molecule containing the genome and the host vector, and then introducing that molecule into the host cell via transformation.

i. Construction of tri-shuttle host vectors for cloning of *Mycoplasma* genomes in yeast

[00336] Two tri-shuttle yeast host vectors were designed for cloning of *Mycoplasma* genomes into yeast host cells using the method shown in FIG. 2A. These vectors, pmycYACTn and miniTn-Puro-JCVI-1.7, are illustrated schematically in FIG. 3.

a. Construction of pmycYACTn vector

[00337] The vector pmycYACTn (FIG. 3A) was 10 kb in length and contained: (i) a high copy origin (ori) from pUC19 and an ampicillin resistance marker for propagation in *E. coli*; (ii) the IS256 transposase gene and inverted repeats for transposition into a *Mycoplasma* genome; (iii) *tetM* and *lacZ* markers, both expressed from spiralin promoters, as described in Lartigue *et al.*, *J Bacteriol* **164**, 1094 (1985), for selection and screening in *E. coli* and *Mycoplasmas*; and (iv) an autonomously replicated sequence (ARS) and a centromere sequence (CEN), for replication and segregation in yeast; and (v) *HIS3*, a selectable yeast marker.

[00338] The vector was constructed from overlapping fragments, illustrated in FIG. 3E (labeled as fragments 1, 2, and 4-7), using a published *in vitro* assembly method (Gibson *et al.*, *Science* **319**, 1215 (2008), U.S patent application serial number 12/247,126, and WO09/048885, all herein incorporated by reference). Fragment 1 (1846 base pairs (bp)) contained the *E. coli* Ampicillin resistance (*bla*), pUC19 origin, which was included to facilitate high yield plasmid isolation. Fragment 2 (1256 bp) contained the *Mycoplasma* IS256 transposase and promoter and an IS256 inverted repeat (labeled as “3” in FIG. 3E), which was included to facilitate vector insertion by transposition. Fragments 4 (2294 bp) and 5 (3335 bp) each contained the *Mycoplasma* Spirulin

promoter, and contained *Mycoplasma* tetracycline resistance (*tetM*) and *LacZ* genes, respectively, which were included to facilitate selection for vector insertion into the donor genome. Fragment 5 additionally contained an IS256 inverted repeat, to facilitate insertion by transposition. Fragment 6 (847 bp) contained the *S. cerevisiae* *HIS3* gene and promoter, which was included to facilitate selection of transformation into host cells. Fragment 7 (505 bp) contained the *S. cerevisiae* *ARSH4* and *CEN6* genes, which was included to facilitate replication and segregation. See FIG. 3E.

[00339] These overlapping fragments were constructed by PCR, using the primers listed in Table 1 (Integrated DNA Technologies, Coralville, IA). In Table 1, regions of overlap with other fragments are underlined; IS256 inverted repeats (labeled as “3” in FIG. 3E) are in bold type. The following plasmids were used as templates in the PCRs of individual fragments. For fragments 1, 4, and 5, the template was the pBS+ (Stratagene, San Diego, CA) portion of the pMYCO1PSlacZ plasmid, which was modified from the pMYCO1 plasmid, described in Lartigue and Blanchard, *et al.* (2003), *Nucleic Acids Res* **31** (22): 6610-8. For fragment 2, the template was a 3.7 kb *PciI*-*SalI* fragment of the pISM31.1 vector, described in Pour-El *et al.*, *Plasmid* **47**(2): 129-37 (2002). For fragments 6 and 7, the template was the pARS-VN plasmid, described in Noskov *et al.*, *BMC Genomics* **4**(1): 16 (2003).

**Table 1: Primers for PCR of fragments used in construction of
E. coli –*Mycoplasma*-Yeast shuttle vector pmycYACTn.**

Fragment	Forward Primer	Reverse Primer
1	<u>GATTTATTCTTCAAGAAAATACAT</u> <u>CAATTTTGATAAGTAGTTCAAATA</u> TGTATCCGCTC (SEQ ID NO:1)	GCTGCGCTCGGTCGTTTCGGC (SEQ ID NO:2)
2	<u>TACCAACGATGTTCCCTCCACCAA</u> <u>AGGTGTTCTTATGTAGTTTTACAC</u> AGGAGTCTGGACTTGACTGTGT AAAAGTAAAAAGGCCA (SEQ ID NO:3)	CTACTTATCAAAATTGATGT (SEQ ID NO:4)
4	<u>TTCTTAAAAAACAACAAAAAAGAT</u> <u>TTTCCAAATAAATTGCGTCAGATC</u> TTTATATAACAAC (SEQ ID NO:5)	AATTAAAAAGTTAGTGAACAA (SEQ ID NO:6)
5	<u>AGCTGATACCGCTCGCCGCAGCC</u> <u>GAACGACCGAGCGCAGC</u> GATAAAGTCCGTATAATTGTGT AAAATTATTATTATTTTGACACC (SEQ ID NO:7)	CGCAATTTATTTGGAAAATC (SEQ ID NO:8)
6	<u>GATACGAGGCGCGTGTAAGTTAC</u> <u>AGGCAAGCGATCCTAGTACACTCT</u> ATATTTTTTTATG (SEQ ID NO:9)	CTACATAAGAACACCTTTGG (SEQ ID NO:10)
7	<u>ACTGGTGCTTCACTGTTTTCTTGTT</u> <u>CACTAACTTTTAATTATCACGTGC</u> TATAAAAATAA (SEQ ID NO:11)	GGATCGCTTGCTGTAACTT (SEQ ID NO:12)

[00340] To produce each fragment (amplicon), PCR was carried out in a 100 µL reaction volume, using 10 ng of the plasmid template. Primers indicated in Table 1, Phusion DNA polymerase, HF

buffer (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) were included in amounts according to the manufacturer's protocol, with extra MgCl₂ added for a final concentration of 2.0 or 3.0 mM. Cycling conditions were as follows: 98°C for 30 seconds, followed by 30 cycles of incubation at 98°C for 10 sec, annealing for 30 seconds, and incubation at 72°C for 90 seconds, followed by 72°C for 5 minutes. Annealing temperatures varied among the cycles and among PCRs for different fragments, as follows. Annealing temperature was between 46°C and 59°C for cycles 1-5, and increased by 5°C (to between 51°C and 64°C) for cycles 6-30. Specifically, cycle 1-5 annealing temperatures were 56°C and 59°C for fragment 1; 46°C and 48°C for fragment 5; 46°C and 50°C for fragment 4; 46°C for fragment 2; and 48°C and 52°C for fragments 6 and 7. For cycles 6-30, each temperatures was 5°C higher than the temperature for cycles 1-5. For each fragment, PCR products were pooled and amplicons gel-purified using β-agarase (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA).

[00341] For fragment, 2, which contained the transposase gene, amplified from the template pISM31.1, one of the PCR primers contained the standard 20 base pairs of homology to the template at the desired location, but further contained 26 base pairs of homology to 2 additional copies of the IS256 inverted repeat, which were also present in other parts of the plasmid. In order to facilitate specific amplification of the correct fragment, these IS256 copies were separated from the desired template portion of pISM31.1 with a double restriction enzyme digest with *PciI* and *SalI*, followed by agarose gel-purification of the correct resulting 3.7 kb fragment, which then was used as the template in the PCR amplification of fragment 2.

[00342] The purified fragments were assembled to generate the pmycYACTn vector, using the published *in vitro* assembly method, described in D. G. Gibson *et al.*, *Science* 319, 1215-1220 (2008), U.S Patent Application serial number 12/247,126 and WO 09/048885, all incorporated by reference herein. The entire "chew back assembly" (CBA) reaction was repaired as described (Gibson *et al.*, *Science* 319, 1215-1220 (2008); U.S patent application serial number 12/247,126; and WO 09/048885) by incubating the assembly with Taq DNA ligase and Taq DNA polymerase at 45°C for 15 min in the presence of 5% PEG-8000, 50 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5, 10 mM MgCl₂, 10 mM DTT, 25 ug/ml BSA, 200 uM each dNTP, and 1 mM NAD. The reaction was then was phenol extracted, isopropanol precipitated, resuspended, and electroporated into EPI300 cells (Epicentre Biotechnologies, Madison, WI). Transformants were selected with carbenicillin. DNA from selected clones was screened for the correct sized plasmid using three separate restriction digests. The presence of the various elements of the plasmid was tested phenotypically, as follows. Propagation in *E. coli* ensured functionality of the pUC19 origin; selection in *E. coli* with carbenicillin and tetracycline and screening with X-gal verified that intact copies of the *bla*, *tetM*, and *lacZ* markers were present; and successful transformation of yeast with the isolated vector demonstrated that the *HIS3*, *ARSH4*, and *CEN6* markers were viable. Presence of a functional transposon was confirmed by transformation into *Mycoplasma*, as described below.

b. Construction of miniTn-Puro-JCVI-1.7 vector

[00343] The miniTn-Puro-JCVI-1.7 vector (FIG. 3B) was 14 kb in length, and was identical to the pmycYACTn, with the following exceptions: (i) it did not contain *lacZ*; (ii) instead of a *tetM* marker, it contained a puromycin resistance marker; and (iii) it contained a bacterial artificial chromosome (BAC) vector.

ii. Insertion of host vectors into donor genomes

a. *M. genitalium* MS5

[00344] In preparation for transfer of the *M. genitalium* strain MS5 donor genome into yeast host cells, the vector pmycYACTn vector was inserted into the donor genome by electroporation into the *M. genitalium* donor cells, as described in J. I. Glass *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **103**, 425 (2006).

Transformants were selected by growth in the presence of tetracycline and a single clone chosen for further analysis. Direct genomic sequencing (as described in J. I. Glass *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **103**, 425 (2006)), using primers internal to the vector, was performed to determine the site of vector insertion. The chosen clone contained the sequence between and including the two IS256 inverted repeats of pmycYACTn, indicating that transposition had occurred, as designed (FIG. 3C). The transposase, pUC19 origin, and ampicillin resistance gene were lost during transposition. The host vector inserted into the donor genome within the nonessential MG411 gene (J. I. Glass *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **103**, 425 (2006); C. A. Hutchison *et al.*, *Science* **286**, 2165 (1999)).

b. *M. mycoides* subspecies *mycoides*, Large Colony strain GM12

[00345] In preparation for transfer of the *M. mycoides* subspecies *mycoides*, Large Colony strain GM12 genome into yeast hosts, the *Mycoplasma* donor cells were transformed with pmycYACTn using PEG, as described in K. W. King and K. Dybvig, *Plasmid* **26**, 108 (1991). Transformants were selected by growth on plates supplemented with tetracycline.

[00346] Four selected clones were analyzed by direct genomic sequencing to locate the site of insertion of the host vector into the donor genome. The results revealed that in each of the four clones, instead of integration of a portion of the pmycYACTn construct by transposition, the entire host plasmid had integrated into the donor genome. In three of the four clones, the vector (pmycYACTn) had been inserted by a crossover event within or very close to the pUC origin. In the fourth clone, the crossover had occurred within the yeast *HIS3* gene, and thus was not used for subsequent transformation of the genome into yeast. In all cases, insertion of the host vector had occurred at a location adjacent to an IS1296 element.

[00347] Clone 1.1, which is illustrated schematically in FIG. 3D, grew robustly. To confirm that the genome of this clone could be efficiently transplanted, the calcium chloride transformation procedure described in C. Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007) was carried out to transplant it from the *M. genitalium* donor cells into *M. capricolum* recipient cells. The genome of clone 1.1 was efficiently

616872004140

transplanted into *M. capricolum* host cells. Thus, this clone was chosen for genome transfer from donor *Mycoplasma* into yeast host cells.

c. *M. pneumoniae* strain M129-B170 (ATCC 29343)

[00348] In preparation for transfer of the *M. pneumoniae* strain M129-B170 donor genome into yeast host cells, the *Mycoplasma* were transformed with MiniTn-Puro-JCVI-1.7 by electroporation as described in J. I. Glass *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **103**, 425 (2006). A pool of puromycin resistant transformants was selected in liquid culture.

iii. Isolation of donor genomes containing inserted yeast vectors

[00349] In order to minimize breakage, the donor genomes containing yeast vector insertions were isolated in agarose plugs using low melting point agarose and the Bio-Rad CHEF Mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Hercules, CA), following the protocol suggested by the manufacturer. Agarose plugs containing the *Mycoplasma* genomes with insertions were dialyzed against 10 mM Tris pH 8.0 (in some cases with 1 mM EDTA) for 1 hour. Plugs were then dialyzed against 10 mM (6%) PEG 6000 (United States Biochemical), 0.6 M NaCl for several hours, as described in S. Katsura *et al.*, *Electrophoresis* **21**, 171 (2000). This PEG/NaCl treatment was not carried out for isolation of *M. mycoides* LC genomes containing vector for transfer into W303a cells (see below), or for isolation of *M. pneumoniae* genomes containing vector for transfer into VL6-48N cells (see below).

[00350] Plugs then were melted at 65°C for 5 min, after which 2 volumes of 65°C TE was added and the mixture was stirred gently and incubated at 65°C a further 5 min. Twenty microliters were used for transformation.

iv. Transfer of donor genome with yeast vector into yeast host cells

[00351] For introduction of the donor genomes into host cells, yeast spheroplasts were transformed with DNA from the plugs, using the published method described by N. Kouprina and V. Larionov, *Nat Protoc* **3**, 371 (2008), except that cultures were sometimes grown to less than the recommended OD.

[00352] Using this method, all three genomes containing yeast vector inserts were transformed into the yeast strain VL6-48N, developed for high transformation efficiency (V. Larionov *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **94**, 7384 (1997)). The *M. genitalium* cl16-2 and *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 genomes with inserts also were transformed into the commonly used W303a strain (*MATa his3 leu2 ura3 trp1 ade2*). The *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 genome with insert also was transferred into a recombination-deficient yeast strain, VL6-48-Δ54G, which is defective in the *RAD54* gene (*MATa his3-Δ200 trp1-Δ1 ura3-52 lys2 ade2-101 met14 rad54-Δ1::kanMX*). Transformation into the VL6-48-Δ54G strain was done to address the possibility that the genome would be unstable in other yeast, due to recombination among the multiple nearly-identical 1.5 kb IS1296 copies. Yeast strains defective in the *RAD54* gene can decrease the occurrence of a variety of recombination events in yeast artificial chromosomes (YACs)

(Y. Le and M. J. Dobson, *Nucleic Acids Res* **25**, 1248 (1997)). The *rad54* mutant strain, which was nearly isogenic with VL6-48N, was a gift from Vladimir Larionov (Laboratory of Molecular Pharmacology, National Cancer Institute, National Institutes of Health).

v. Analysis and confirmation of whole genome transfer

- 5 [00353] DNA from each of the transformed yeast host cells was analyzed to confirm transfer of complete host vector-containing donor genomes into the host cells. *Mycoplasma* genomes cloned in yeast were screened by multiplex PCR (MPCR) to confirm completeness. MPCRs were carried out using 1 or 2 sets of 10 amplicons each, using primers from IDT with the Multiplex PCR Kit from Qiagen (Valencia, CA). Individual reactions are described in more detail below.
- 10 [00354] To confirm the size of genomes containing inserts, total DNA from individual yeast clones containing *Mycoplasma* genomes was isolated and analyzed by gel electrophoresis as described below. In general, DNA was isolated in agarose plugs using the protocol "Preparation of Agarose Embedded Yeast DNA" from the Bio-Rad CHEF-DR III manual. Where indicated, plugs were pre-electrophoresed at constant voltage for several hours to remove yeast chromosomal DNA. Where
- 15 indicated, to increase the efficiency of this step, plugs were first digested with *Asi*SI, *Fse*I, and *Rsr*II, which cleave yeast chromosomes but do not have recognition sites in *M. genitalium* or *M. mycoides* LC. Isolated DNA was subject to restriction digestion (with indicated enzyme(s)), followed by field-inversion (Bio-Rad FIGE Mapper) or pulsed-field (Bio-Rad CHEF-DR II or III system) electrophoresis, as indicated, or linearization by heating at 55°C for 1 hr. Where indicated, Southern
- 20 blots were performed on the gels. Southern blotting was carried out as described in D. G. Gibson *et al.*, *Science* **319**, 1215 (2008), except in some cases where probe labeling and detection used the Amersham AlkPhos Direct Labeling and Detection System with CDP-Star (GE Healthcare, Piscataway, NJ).

a. Isolation and analysis of *M. genitalium* genomes from yeast host PCR

- 25 [00355] Genomic DNA from 24 individual clones recovered after transfer of *M. genitalium* cl16-2 genomes containing yeast vectors to strain VL6-48N and 8 individual clones recovered after transfer of *M. genitalium* into the W303a strain was isolated in agarose plugs and analyzed by PCR to confirm completeness. An *M. genitalium* synthetic genome (sMgTARBAC37, generated as described in (D. G. Gibson *et al.*, *Science* **319**, 1215 (2008))) and a native *M. genitalium* genome were used as positive
- 30 controls.
- [00356] The PCR primers listed in Table 2, below, were used in MPCR reactions to generate amplicons evenly spaced around the *M. genitalium* genome containing the yeast vector insert. The locations of the amplicons along the length of the genome are shown in FIG. 4A, in which amplicons are indicated with black bars and numbers representing sizes of the amplicons. The results of the PCR
- 35 for DNA recovered from clones in VL6-48N and W303a (data not shown) are summarized in Table 5. Twenty-two (22) of the 24 clones isolated from the 24 VL6-48N strain and 5 of the 8 clones

isolated from the W303a strain appeared complete (correctly sized product for each amplicon) by PCR analysis (data now shown).

Table 2: *M. genitalium* Multiplex PCR Primer Sequences (Set 1)

Amplicon size (bp)	Forward Primer	Reverse Primer
107	CGATCTTATTAATGGCATAAAAG (SEQ ID NO:13)	CATTAATTGTGTTTAAATTAATACTT G (SEQ ID NO:14)
200	ATCGTGCGCATAACGATG (SEQ ID NO:15)	GCTTGATCTAAGAATTGC (SEQ ID NO:16)
300	ATATTAAAGCTACCTTATTTGATG (SEQ ID NO:17)	AAGAGCGTAAATCAGTGGC (SEQ ID NO:18)
400	TTTTTGTTTGGTGCTAAT (SEQ ID NO:19)	CAATTTTCTATAAGCGTTGC (SEQ ID NO:20)
500	TGGGGATACTGAAAATATTAC (SEQ ID NO:21)	CTGAAATGATCCCTTTAA (SEQ ID NO:22)
600	AAAAACAAGCTTTACAAGAG (SEQ ID NO:23)	CATCTTGATCCAACCTATTTA (SEQ ID NO:24)
700	AGCTATTGGTCCTGAAACAC (SEQ ID NO:25)	ACCCCTTTTTTTTGCTAAAAGG (SEQ ID NO:26)
800	TTAACTTCGTTAAAAGTGAAT (SEQ ID NO:27)	AATGGATTACTAATGAGCTTG (SEQ ID NO:28)
900	ATCCAGTAAAAACCTTGA (SEQ ID NO:29)	AAATGATTTTATTGCTGTTAC (SEQ ID NO:30)
1000	TTTGC GTTCCTTAGCACG (SEQ ID NO:31)	TATAAAACAACAATTACTGAAG (SEQ ID NO:32)

5 Size analysis

[00357] To confirm that the *M. genitalium* cl16-2 genomes containing yeast vectors in the complete clones from the VL6-48N strain were the correct size, CHEF gel analysis was performed on 3 clones (11, 16, and 24) that were deemed complete by the MPCR. For this process, DNA was isolated from the clones in agarose plugs, using the protocol "Preparation of Agarose Embedded Yeast DNA" from the Bio-Rad CHEF-DR III manual. To remove chromosomal DNA, plugs were pre-electrophoresed at constant voltage for several hours to remove yeast chromosomal DNA. To increase the efficiency of this step, the plugs were first digested with AsiSI, FseI, and RsrII, which cleave yeast chromosomes but do not have recognition sites in *M. genitalium*.

[00358] After pre-electrophoresis, DNA was digested with either EagI or BssHII. The fragments of the *M. genitalium* genome with vector insert that are produced by these enzymes and their sizes are indicated on the map in FIG. 4A and in columns next to the map. The digested DNA was separated by field-inversion (Bio-Rad FIGE Mapper) gel electrophoresis. The results are summarized in Table 5 (gel not shown). Two of these three clones (11 and 16) were the expected size.

[00359] To confirm that the *M. genitalium* cl16-2 genomes containing yeast vectors in the complete clones from the W303a strain were the correct size, CHEF gel analysis was performed for 5 complete clones. For this process, DNA from these clones was isolated in agarose plugs as described for the

VL6-48N strain above, with pre-electrophoresis for several hours at constant voltage to remove yeast genomes, as described above. Isolated DNA then was linearized with EagI.

[00360] Samples were separated by pulsed-field electrophoresis. The synthetic sMgTARBAC37 genome (see above) was cut with NotI and used as a positive control. The results are summarized in Table 5 (gel not shown). Four of the five clones were of the expected size; clone 4 contained a faint extra band of about 300 kb.

b. Isolation and analysis of *M. mycoides* cl1.1 from yeast hosts by PCR

[00361] Genomes isolated from 48 individual clones recovered after transfer of *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 genome containing yeast vector insert to strain VL6-48N were analyzed by multiplex PCR, as described above, to confirm completeness. DNA was isolated from the clones in agarose plugs, using the protocol "Preparation of Agarose Embedded Yeast DNA" from the Bio-Rad CHEF-DR III manual.

[00362] The PCR primers listed in Table 3 were designed and used to generate amplicons to assess completeness of the transferred *M. mycoides* genomes. As shown in FIG. 5, an amplicon was located between most pairs of IS1296 elements, indicated by arrowheads on the map of the genome with insert illustrated in FIG. 5. An additional 230 bp amplicon was a region of the *HIS3* marker of the yeast vector. Another primer set (NSF1179/18 and NSR1642/16; see Table 3) produced a 464 bp amplicon (region of *S. cerevisiae* rDNA), and was used as a positive control for the assay. The sets of primers and sizes of amplicons produced thereby are listed in Table 3.

[00363] A similar result was obtained with multiplex PCR analysis of *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 genome containing yeast vector insert transformed into the $\Delta 54$ recombination-deficient strain (gel not shown).

[00364] Multiplex PCR analysis of DNA from W303a cells transformed with *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 genome containing yeast vector insert revealed that eight of 15 clones were complete (gel not shown).

Table 3: *M. mycoides* LC Multiplex PCR Primer Sequences

Amplicon size (bp)	Forward Primer	Reverse Primer
89	CAACTGATACACCAACCATC (SEQ ID NO:33)	TTATGGTAGTGGTTTTACAT (SEQ ID NO:34)
159	GCTTTGGTTATCATATGTGAAC (SEQ ID NO:35)	CAAATCCTTGATCTTTAATTACTTG (SEQ ID NO:36)
309	TATTGGTGAACCAAGTGGG (SEQ ID NO:37)	CCTTGTTCAACACGTAATACTG (SEQ ID NO:38)
392	GTGAGCAACAATGTTTTGAG (SEQ ID NO:39)	CAACTCCACCAAGTACTCC (SEQ ID NO:40)
608	CTAAACCATCAGAATTAGGTTC (SEQ ID NO:41)	GCAAAGTCACAGATCAACAA (SEQ ID NO:42)
708	CAACTCCAGAAGGTGCTC (SEQ ID NO:43)	CTAAACTAATTCTAATAGCACCC (SEQ ID NO:44)
777	TCGATCATTATTTTATATGTTGTG	TATAATTCTTACTCCAGCATTTTC

	(SEQ ID NO:45)	(SEQ ID NO:46)
884	GCTCATCAGCTTGACTAATTTG (SEQ ID NO:47)	CTAATCTCAGATATTCAAGCAG (SEQ ID NO:48)
1020	TTAATTTTGGCATCAAGTGCTG (SEQ ID NO:49)	AGAACAATAACTAGTCTATACAC (SEQ ID NO:50)
230 (HIS3)	TGAAACCAAGATTCAGATTGC (SEQ ID NO:51)	GGTCGTCTATGTGTAAGTCACC (SEQ ID NO:52)
464 ("Y")	AATTTGACTCAACACGGG (primer NSF1179/18) (SEQ ID NO:53)	GACGGGCGGTGTGTAC (primer NSR1642/16) (SEQ ID NO:54)

Size analysis

[00365] To confirm that the *M. mycoides* cl1.1 genomes containing yeast vectors in the complete clones from the VL6-48N strain were the correct size, Southern blot analysis of a CHEF gel analysis was performed for 6 of the complete clones, revealing that five of the six were the correct size.

- 5 [00366] A CHEF gel analysis of three of these five clones recovered after transformation of the VL6-48N strain with *M. mycoides* cl1.1 genomes containing yeast vectors was performed as follows: DNA from clones (07, 14, and 38) was isolated in agarose plugs as described above, without pre-electrophoresis. The isolated DNA was digested with *Bss*HII and then separated by pulse-field gel electrophoresis (CHEF). For each clone, the parent clone and 3-4 subclones were analyzed (gel results not shown). Markers and controls used in the analysis were: (1) Low Range PFG Marker (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA); (2) *S. cerevisiae* marker (Bio-Rad); VL6-48N (undigested (3) and *Bss*HII-digested (4)); and *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 (undigested (5) and *Bss*HII-digested (6)). Results indicated that all three clones were the correct size and were stable.

- 15 [00367] A CHEF gel analysis was performed on eight complete clones recovered after transformation of the W303a cells with *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 genome containing yeast vector insert to confirm size. For this process, DNA from the clones was isolated in agarose plugs as described above, with pre-electrophoresis as described above to remove yeast genome. DNA was either left untreated (-) or digested (+) with *Bss*HII. DNA then was separated by pulsed-field gel electrophoresis. *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 DNA was run as a positive control. Results are summarized in Table 5 (gel results not shown). The results indicated that each of the eight clones contained the correct size genome.

c. Isolation and analysis of *M. pneumoniae* from yeast hosts by PCR

- 25 [00368] Genomes isolated from 20 individual clones recovered after transfer of *M. pneumoniae* genomes containing yeast vectors to strain VL6-48N were analyzed by multiplex PCR as described above to confirm completeness. Two different multiplex PCRs were performed. Primers for set 1 and set 2 and the size of amplicons produced thereby are listed in Table 4 (gel results not shown). As shown in FIG. 4A, amplicons (indicated with black bars and numbers; inside: set 1, outside: set 2) were evenly spaced around the *M. pneumoniae* genome containing the vector insert. The results indicated that thirteen of the twenty transformants were complete.

Table 4: *M. pneumoniae* Multiplex PCR Primer Sequences

SET	Amplicon size (bp)	Forward Primer	Reverse Primer
1	100	TATTTACCGACGAAATTAATACC (SEQ ID NO:55)	ATTTTCCTATATACCACTTTCTTT TTC (SEQ ID NO:56)
1	200	CTTAGAACTTTACAGCTCCAAAC (SEQ ID NO:57)	CTGGTTATTGGCCACCAAC (SEQ ID NO:58)
1	300	ATGGTGGGATTGCCC (SEQ ID NO:59)	ATATTTGGACAGTTTTTCGCC (SEQ ID NO:60)
1	400	CCGAAAGTTGAGAAGTTAAAGG (SEQ ID NO:61)	AGAAATATTTGAAATTTTTATCTA AAAAGC (SEQ ID NO:62)
1	500	AATCTCCTCTTGTTTTAATGGAG (SEQ ID NO:63)	TTGCAAGCGATTTTGTG (SEQ ID NO:64)
1	600	AAACCTATGCAAAATTTTTAACGA T (SEQ ID NO:65)	ACTTGTAAGGTAAGAACCCTG C (SEQ ID NO:66)
1	700	CATGGTAATGGCCAAAGC (SEQ ID NO:67)	GTTGATCGGGTTGATGTTTTAT (SEQ ID NO:68)
1	800	TAAGGCTGATAAAGTGGTAATTC (SEQ ID NO:69)	CTTTAGTATGTTCTAAGCGAAAGC (SEQ ID NO:70)
1	900	GGGTCAAACGTGAACTTTAAG (SEQ ID NO:71)	AACGGAAGGTAAGTATGAAGCT (SEQ ID NO:72)
1	1000	AGTTTGGCTCGTGCAAAAATAG (SEQ ID NO:73)	TTTTCGGTTTTATGAACCGTTC (SEQ ID NO:74)
2	100	TATTTACCGACGAAATTAATACC (SEQ ID NO:75)	ATTTTCCTATATACCACTTTCTTT TTC (SEQ ID NO:76)
2	125	AGTAGTCTTTGATAATGGCTAAGG (SEQ ID NO:77)	CCTGTATGAGGGCTTTCAG (SEQ ID NO:78)
2	225	GTGCTTGAAGTGAGACATACA (SEQ ID NO:79)	AATCGGCGAACAGCC (SEQ ID NO:80)
2	325	TGCACCAACTCCAGCA (SEQ ID NO:81)	ATATCCAATAGTTCATTCTTATTG G (SEQ ID NO:82)
2	425	GAAGCGGAAAAACGGC (SEQ ID NO:83)	CAATTAATGGAAGAATTTTTATTT TCATT (SEQ ID NO:84)
2	525	ACAAAACAAACACCACCACG (SEQ ID NO:85)	CGGCGTGATGATTCATC (SEQ ID NO:86)
2	625	AATGCTACCCCAAACGGT (SEQ ID NO:87)	TGAGCTTTATTGCCATCCTTT (SEQ ID NO:88)
2	725	TAGATAATGAAGCGTCTTCATTAC C (SEQ ID NO:89)	ACTTCTACTAGCGTCAATTTAACT CAAC (SEQ ID NO:90)
2	825	AACCTCTTTCAGAAAGGAGG (SEQ ID NO:91)	AACCTTAATTGTTTGGAGATTAT TCTTTAG (SEQ ID NO:92)
2	925	ACTTTTAACACCATCACTCGCTA (SEQ ID NO:93)	CAAACAAC TAGAGGGTAAATACTT TATTGT (SEQ ID NO:94)
2	1025	CAACCTTTTGTTCGATACTAAAGA G (SEQ ID NO:95)	AATTTCTTCTCATTTTTGGTTTA GTCC (SEQ ID NO:96)

Size analysis

[00369] CHEF gel analysis was performed on nine of these complete transformants. For this process, DNA from these clones was isolated in agarose plugs using the protocol "Preparation of Agarose

Embedded Yeast DNA" from the Bio-Rad CHEF-DR III manual. To remove chromosomal DNA, plugs were pre-electrophoresed at constant voltage for several hours to remove yeast chromosomal DNA. The DNA then was digested with NotI or SbfI. The fragments (numbered 1-6) of the *M.*

pneumoniae genome with vector insert that are produced by these enzymes are indicated on the map

5 in Figure 4B, with the fragments and their sizes listed in columns next to the map.

[00370] The digested DNA was separated by pulsed-field electrophoresis (Bio-Rad CHEF-DR II or III system). The results are summarized in Table 5 (gel results not shown). Restriction fragments are numbered as in FIG. 4B. Yeast clone 8 was not completely digested (data not shown).

10 [00371] Table 5 summarizes results from Example 1(A), in which three *Mycoplasma* genomes containing integrated yeast vectors were transferred into yeast. Clones were screened for completeness by multiplex PCR with 1 or 2 sets of 10 amplicons each. Clones were tested for size by restriction digestion and gel electrophoresis, followed in some cases by southern blot.

Table 5: Cloning 3 *Mycoplasma* genomes containing an integrated yeast vectors in yeast

Genome (species, strain, clone)	Size (Mb)	Percent GC	Host yeast strain (mating type)
<i>M. genitalium</i> cl16-2	0.6	32	VL6-48N (α)
			W303a(a)
<i>M. mycoides</i> LC cl1.1	1.1	24	VL6-48N (α)
			VL6-48N- Δ 54G (α)
			W303a (a)
<i>M. pneumonia</i> , pool of transformants	0.8	40	VL6-48N (α)

Genome (species, strain, clone)	No. transformants	No. of PCR amplicons tested	Fraction of clones complete by PCR	Fraction of clones correct size by gel or blot
<i>M. genitalium</i> cl16-2	172	10	22/24/	2/3
	421	10	5/8	4/5
<i>M. mycoides</i> LC cl1.1	174	10	20/48	5/6
	54	10	19/48	Not done
	57	10	8/15	8/8
<i>M. pneumonia</i> , pool of transformants	67	20	13/20	5/9

15

Example 1BTransfer of the *M. genitalium* genome to yeast host cells by homologous recombination of whole genome and yeast host vector.

- [00372] The linearized, whole *M. genitalium* genome was transferred into yeast cells using the method depicted in FIG. 2B, by homologous recombination of the genome with a yeast vector within the host cells. The *M. genitalium* genome contains 3 single-cut restriction sites, 2 of which lie within its rRNA operon. The third lies at the 3' end of a tRNA coding sequence. Because the cloning could be designed to preserve the integrity of the tRNA, a vector was inserted by homologous recombination adjacent to this AscI site.
- [00373] The yeast cloning vector pARS-VN (described in V. N. Noskov *et al.*, *BMC Genomics* **4**, 16 (2003)) was used as template for PCR with a pair of primers, each containing 60 bp homologous to the region flanking the insertion site in the *M. genitalium* genome, and 20 bp of homology to the vector. Primers were supplied by IDT PAGE-purified. Their sequences are as follows, with the vector sequence in bold and the ClaI (first primer) or XhoI (second primer) site underlined:
- TTAATAACAAAAAATCTCTATTAAAAAACCAACTTTAAAGTTGGTTTGAAATTCTAAA
ATCGATGTCGAAAGCTACAT (SEQ ID NO:97) and
 GGATAGAGTGTCTGGCTTCGGACCAGAAGGTTATGGGTTCAAGTCCTATTGGGCGCGCC
 A **CTCGAGCCACTATTTATACC** (SEQ ID NO:98).
- PCR of the vector with these primers amplified the entire vector except for 9 bp between the unique ClaI and XhoI restriction sites, producing a 6.5 kb product.
- [00374] A mixture of this linear vector DNA and DNA from *M. genitalium* strain MS5 was prepared for co-transformation into yeast strain VL6-48N spheroplasts. *M. genitalium* DNA was isolated in agarose plugs, as follows, to minimize breakage. *M. genitalium* genomic DNA was isolated in two batches in low melting point agarose plugs from strain MS5 grown in SP-4 medium. The culture for batch 2 was supplemented with gentamicin to 200 µg/ml. Adherent cells were rinsed twice with PBS and then scraped into a buffer containing 8.0 mM HEPES, pH 7.4, 272 mM sucrose, and 10% glycerol. Each plug contained DNA from about 6 (batch 1) or 10 (batch 2) cm² of confluent cells. For lysis, cells in agarose were incubated for a period between overnight to 2 days at 50°C in 0.4 M EDTA, 0.4% N-lauroyl sarcosine, and 2 mgs/ml proteinase K, followed by a buffer change and a second treatment under the same conditions for the same time range. Plugs were dialyzed thoroughly against 10 mM Tris, 50 mM EDTA, then dialyzed 2 times for 2 hours each in 10 mM Tris, 50 mM EDTA supplemented with PMSF to 0.1 mM, and then re-dialyzed and stored in 10 mM Tris, 50 mM EDTA.
- [00375] Before transformation, the plugs were melted and digested with agarase, as follows. The first batch of plugs was electrophoresed twice by CHEF (Bio-Rad), which removed broken DNA, while leaving circular genomes intact (to increase the frequency of intact circular genomes in the plugs).

- The first electrophoresis was carried out on a 1% pulsed-field agarose gel, with 0.5X TBE and a 50-90 second switch time, over 20 hrs. The second electrophoresis was carried out on a 1% low melting point gel, with 1X TAE and a 60-120 sec switch time, over 24 hrs. Both gels were run at 120°, 6 V/cm, at 14°C. Three plugs from each of the two batches were dialyzed thoroughly against sterile 1X TAE, melted for several minutes at 73°C, equilibrated to 42°, then digested with β -Agarase I (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) for 1.5 hrs. One-half of each volume was moved to a fresh Eppendorf tube. Prior to transformation, the genomes were digested overnight at 37°C with 20 U *AscI* (in 1X NEB buffer 4; New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA), which resulted in a double-strand break near the site of intended recombination with the host vector, as illustrated in FIG. 6A.
- 5 [00376] For introduction of the donor genomes (by co-transformation with yeast vector) into host cells, yeast spheroplasts were transformed with DNA from the plugs, using the published method described by Kouprina and Larionov, *Nat Protoc* **3**, 371 (2008), except that cultures were sometimes grown to less than the recommended OD. With this published method, as described above, yeast cells were suspended in 1M sorbitol and treated with Zymolyase™ (β -1, 3-glucan
- 15 laminaripentaohydrolase) before transformation to remove cell walls. DNA recovered from agarose plugs was incubated with the spheroplasts. After recovery in growth medium, cells were plated in selective medium.
- [00377] Clones were picked and evaluated by multiplex PCR and gel electrophoresis as described in Example 1A(v)(a), above, except that two sets of 10 amplicons, instead of one set, were used. The
- 20 primers used to generate the first set of amplicons were those listed in Table 2, above. The primers used to generate the second set of amplicons, and the sizes of amplicons produced thereby, are listed in Table 6, below.

Table 6: *M. genitalium* Multiplex PCR Primer Sequences (Set 2)

Amplicon size (bp)	Forward Primer	Reverse Primer
146 bp:	TTTCTATGAACTACATGATCTT (SEQ ID NO:99)	GTTGTAGAATTGCCAGGT (SEQ ID NO:100)
250 bp:	AAGGGAAGGATAGTAGTGGG (SEQ ID NO:101)	AGGTGTTGGTGGTTTGGT (SEQ ID NO:102)
348 bp:	TAAGACTTGGCAAGGTAG (SEQ ID NO:103)	TCTTGATAGGAAAGTCCT (SEQ ID NO:104)
450 bp:	GAACCACCCTTAGAAAGG (SEQ ID NO:105)	GATAATTGTTAAATTCTTAATTG (SEQ ID NO:106)
550 bp:	GGTCAAAGTAACTTGA (SEQ ID NO:107)	AGCATTAGCTTCATTACTAAAG (SEQ ID NO:108)
650 bp:	TAACATTTATGAAAAACGAA (SEQ ID NO:109)	ACCATTTTTAATAATGTACATAG (SEQ ID NO:110)
750 bp:	TTGCCATTACTACTACTACT (SEQ ID NO:111)	TCTTCATCAACTTCATCA (SEQ ID NO:112)
850 bp:	TATGTTTCATCCCTTCAGG (SEQ ID NO:113)	CTCTCTAATGCAGGGAGA (SEQ ID NO:114)

Amplicon size (bp)	Forward Primer	Reverse Primer
950 bp:	TGAACTCACAAAAACAAC (SEQ ID NO:115)	TGCAGAAGAAGTTGTTAC (SEQ ID NO:116)
1050 bp:	ACAAAATCACCTAAAGAAACAA T (SEQ ID NO:117)	GGTTAATTTGAGAAGAACATATT G (SEQ ID NO:118)

[00378] Transformation with AscI-digested DNA yielded forty-five transformants. All of these were examined by multiplex PCR, with the primers to produce the twenty amplicons as discussed above (Table 2, Table 6). Twenty-one appeared to be complete. These twenty-one transformants were
5 examined by Southern Blot of a CHEF gel and fifteen appeared to be the correct size. Transformation with undigested *M. genitalium* genomes yielded fifty transformants. All of these were examined by the same multiplex PCR, and seven appeared to be complete. One of these was the correct size. These results demonstrate successful transfer of a whole donor *Mycoplasma* genome by digestion with a restriction enzyme at the recombination site and co-transformation with a yeast host vector, followed
10 by *in vivo* recombination within the yeast host cell.

Example 1C

Transfer of *M. genitalium* genome to yeast host cells by assembly of overlapping fragments of genome and yeast host vector by *in vivo* recombination in yeast host cells

[00379] This example describes successful transfer to and propagation of *M. genitalium* donor
15 genomes in yeast host cells, using the method illustrated in FIG. 2C. In this method, genomes are assembled in the host cell (yeast) by homologous recombination of multiple overlapping fragments of the genome.

[00380] This strategy has been performed using pieces derived from *E. coli* BAC clones (See Gibson *et al.*, *Science* **319**, 1215 (2008), including supplemental online materials; Gibson *et al.*, *PNAS USA*,
20 (2008) 105:20404-9; and U.S. Patent Application, publication No. 12/247,126, naming as inventors: Gibson *et al.*).

[00381] In the present study, a synthetic *M. genitalium* genome was assembled from six pieces, using the first published method described above (the multi-stage process described in Gibson *et al.*, *Science* **319**, 1215 (2008) and supplemental online materials), by first generating quarter-genomes
25 (approximately 144 kb each) by three stages of assembly using *in vitro* recombination and cloning in *E. coli* using BAC vectors. These four “quarter genomes” (1-4) are illustrated in FIG. 6B.

[00382] Isolation of genomic DNA from host yeast cells was carried out as described in Example 1A, without pre-electrophoresis and without digestion with yeast-specific enzymes to deplete yeast genomic DNA. Samples were analyzed using CHEF analysis, as described above. Southern blots also
30 were performed (data not shown).

Table 7: Primers for analyzing *M. genitalium* genome transfer to yeast cells using homologous recombination using overlapping fragments

Amplicon name	Forward Primer	Reverse Primer
Quarter 1:	AACCAATCAGTACCCTTGC (SEQ ID NO:119)	AGCAAACCTTAATTAGTGGGAC (SEQ ID NO:120)
Quarter 2:	CAAACACTTTCGTGAAACAGG (SEQ ID NO:121)	GTTTCAACTCCAATAATAGTAGG G (SEQ ID NO:122)
Quarter 3	CACCGCTTCAGTCACTACAAG (SEQ ID NO:123)	GCTATTGAATCACCTGATCCTG (SEQ ID NO:124)
Quarter 4:	GGCACCTAAGTTTGTGAGA (SEQ ID NO:125)	CTTGAAATGCTAATTTGGTG (SEQ ID NO:126)
HIS3:	TGAAACCAAGATTCAGATTGC (SEQ ID NO:127)	GGTCGTCTATGTGTAAGTCACC (SEQ ID NO:128)
rDNA:	AATTTGACTCAACACGGG (SEQ ID NO:129)	GACGGGCGGTGTGTAC (SEQ ID NO:130)

[00383] The results revealed that 6 of these transformants contained the correct sequences. With the non-digested samples, only two transformants were obtained, neither of which showed a complete *M. genitalium* genome in the PCR and southern analyses. Another study was performed, using the same process as described above, except that instead of *AscI*-digestion, quarter 3 was cut at the unique *BsmBI* site in that quarter. The same transformation and analysis methods were used. The study with *BsmBI* digestion produced 73 transformants, 44 of which were correct when assayed by PCR. Five (5) out of 28 of these clones examined by Southern Blot were correct. These results revealed that this method for transferring donor genomes into yeast host cells (by *in vivo* recombination of overlapping fragments and vectors within the host) is more efficient when one of the fragments is cut with a restriction enzyme prior to transformation, likely due to higher efficiency of homologous recombination at DNA ends (Orr-Weaver *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **78**, 6354 (1981)).

15

Example 1D

Construction of a diploid yeast strain carrying two donor *Mycoplasma* genomes (*M. genitalium* and *M. mycoides*)

[00384] This example describes production of a diploid yeast host strain, carrying two donor *Mycoplasma* genomes that were transferred in using the method depicted in FIG. 2A (see Example 1A, above). For this process, two haploid strains were crossed as described in D. C. Amberg *et al.*, Methods in Yeast Genetics: A Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Course Manual. (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY, ed. 2005, 2005), pp. 230, each of which carried one of the genomes.

[00385] The W303a strain (mating type a) containing the *M. genitalium* cl16-2 was mated with the VL6-48 strain (mating type α) containing *M. mycoides* LC cl1.1 (see Example 1A and Table 1,

above). Prior to mating, the *HIS3* marker in the *M. genitalium* genome was replaced with a TRP marker, as follows, to allow selection of diploids carrying both genomes on medium lacking histidine and tryptophan.

[00386] For replacement of the *HIS3* marker with *TRP1*, a 1059 bp *TRP1* fragment was amplified by PCR from the plasmid pRS304 (described by Sikorski and Hieter, *Genetics* 122, 19 (1989), Genbank Accession No. U03436.1, gi number 416305). The fragment, which had homology to *M. genitalium* MS5 cl16-2, was amplified from the plasmid using primers with the following sequences:

TACGAGGCGCGTGTAAGTTACAGGCAAGCGATCCTAGTACACTCTATATCAGAGCA
GATTGTACTGAGAGTGCACC (SEQ ID NO:131) and

CTACATAAGAACACCTTTGGTGGAGGGAACATCGTTGGTACCATTGGGCGCGCATC
TGTGCGGTATTTACACCCGC (SEQ ID NO:132).

[00387] In each primer sequence, the portion homologous to the *M. genitalium* cl16-2 sequence is in **bold**. The 1059 bp fragment was transformed into yeast using lithium acetate, using techniques described by Gietz *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res* **20**, 1425 (1992).

[00388] Replacement of *HIS3* with *TRP1* was confirmed by amplification with two primers (sequences: ATTATTCCATCATTAAGA (SEQ ID NO:133) and AGTCAAGTCCAGACTCCTGT (SEQ ID NO:134)), amplification with which produced a 1207 bp fragment when *HIS3* is replaced with *TRP1* and a 927 bp fragment when replacement has not occurred. The results revealed correct replacement.

[00389] After replacement, the haploid strains carrying the two different donor genomes were crossed as described by Amberg *et al.*, *Methods in Yeast Genetics: A Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Course Manual*. (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY, ed. 2005), pp. 230.

Following cross, DNA from individual clones was isolated in agarose plugs using the protocol "Preparation of Agarose Embedded Yeast DNA" from the Bio-Rad CHEF-DR III manual. Plugs were preelectrophoresed at constant voltage for several hours to remove yeast chromosomal DNA. Isolated DNA was subject to linearization by heating at 55°C for 1 hour; control samples were left unheated (data not shown). The results demonstrated that five out of five diploids generated in this study contained both *M. genitalium* and *M. mycoides* genomes, confirming successful generation of a diploid yeast host cell containing two full donor *Mycoplasma* genomes of different species.

Example 1E

Maintenance of a *Mycoplasma* donor genome in yeast host cells

without the presence of an ARS sequence.

[00390] The yeast vector in the synthetic *M. genitalium* genome generated as described by Gibson *et al.*, *Science* 319, 1215 (2008) and in Example 1C, above, was transferred from its original site within the *RNaseP* gene to a new site in MG411 so as not to interrupt an essential gene. For this process, the yeast clone containing the synthetic *M. genitalium* as described in Example 1C, above, was co-

616872004140

transformed with two (2) fragments. The first fragment, which was 1842 bp in length, inserted yeast vector sequence containing *URA3*, the *GALI* promoter, and a centromere into MG411. This fragment was generated by PCR using primers with the sequences:

- 5 **CAGATGGTATTCCTGAAAGGATATCAATAATAAGTGAAAGTTTTTTTCTTATT**
TTTGGTTGCGGCCGCTTGATTTTCGGTTTCTTTGAAAT (SEQ ID NO:135) and
TTAATTATTGCTAGTTATATAGGGGTTAGAACTTCATTTTTCTTGTGTTATCGAT
GCAGCGGCCGCGGGTCCTTTTCATCACGTG (SEQ ID NO:136)

(*M. genitalium* sequence is in **bold**; NotI sites are underlined). The template for this PCR was a construct having the sequence provided in SEQ ID NO:137 (Table 8).

10 **Table 8. Sequence of PCR template for generating yeast vector sequences**

```

TTGATTTTCGGTTTCTTTGAAATTTTTTTGATTTCGGTAATCTCCGAACAGAAGGAAGAACGAAG
GAAGGAGCACAGACTTAGATTGGTATATATACGCATATGTAGTGTTGAAGAAACATGAAATTG
CCCAGTATTCTTAACCCAACTGCACAGAACAAAAACCTGCAGGAAACGAAGATAAATCATGTC
GAAAGCTACATATAAGGAACGTGCTGCTACTCATCCTAGTCCTGTTGCTGCCAAGCTATTTAA
TATCATGCACGAAAAGCAAACAAACTTGTGTGCTTCATTGGATGTTTCGTACCACCAAGGAATT
ACTGGAGTTAGTTGAAGCATTAGGTCCCAAAATTTGTTTACTAAAAACACATGTGGATATCTT
GACTGATTTTTCCATGGAGGGCACAGTTAAGCCGCTAAAGGCATTATCCGCCAAGTACAATTT
TTTACTCTTCGAAGACAGAAAATTTGCTGACATTGGTAATACAGTCAAATTGCAGTACTCTGC
GGGTGTATACAGAATAGCAGAATGGGCAGACATTACGAATGCACACGGTGTGGTGGGCCCAGG
TATTGTTAGCGGTTTGAAGCAGGCGGCAGAAGAAGTAACAAAGGAACCTAGAGGCCTTTTGAT
GTTAGCAGAATTGTCATGCAAGGGCTCCCTATCTACTGGAGAATATACTAAGGGTACTGTTGA
CATTGCGAAGAGCGACAAAGATTTTGTATCGGCTTTATTGCTCAAAGAGACATGGGTGGAAG
AGATGAAGGTTACGATTGGTTGATTATGACACCCGGTGTGGGTTTAGATGACAAGGGGAGACGC
ATTGGGTCAACAGTATAGAACCGTGGATGATGTGGTCTCTACAGGATCTGACATTATTATTGT
TGGAAGAGGACTATTTGCAAAGGGAAGGGATGCTAAGGTAGAGGGTGAACGTTACAGAAAAGC
AGGCTGGGAAGCATATTTGAGAAGATGCGGCCAGCAAACTAAAAAACTGTATTATAAGTAAA
TGCATGTATACTAACTCACAAATTAGAGCTTCAATTTAATTATATCAGTTATTACCCACGGA
TTAGAAGCCGCCGAGCGGGTGACAGCCCTCCGAAGGAAGACTCTCCTCCGTGCGTCCTCGTCC
TCACCGGTGCGGTTCTGAAACGCAGATGTGCCTCGCGCCGCACTGCTCCGAACAATAAAGAT
TCTACAATACTAGCTTTTATGGTTATGAAGAGGAAAAATTGGCAGTAACCTGGCCCCACAAAC
CTTCAAATGAACGAATCAAATTAACAACCATAGGATGATAATGCGATTAGTTTTTTAGCCTTA
TTTCTGGGGTAATTAATCAGCGAAGCGATGATTTTTTGATCTATTAACAGATATATAAATGCAA
AACTGCATTAACCACTTTAACTAATACTTTCAACATTTTCGGTTTGTATTACTTCTTATTCA
AATGTAATAAAAGTATCAACAAAAAATTGTTAATATACCTCTATACTTTAACGTCAAGGAGAA
AAAACCGGCCTGAGAGCAGGAAGAGCAAGATAAAAGGTAGTATTTGTTGGCGATCCCCCTAGA
GTCTTTTACATCTTCGGAACAAAACTATTTTTTCTTTAATTTCTTTTTTTACTTTCTATT

```

TTTAATTTATATATTTATATTAAAAATTTAAATTATAATTATTTTATAGCACGTGATGAAA
AGGACCC (SEQ ID NO:137)

[00391] The second fragment was 302 bp in length, having the following sequence:

TTAAAGTCAGTTATTTATCTACAGCAATTGCTGTCATTACTTTAATTATTTGTTCTTAAAG
CAACATTCCCTTACCAAAATTTAGGTTTCTTGCTTGTTGGAGTTTACCGCGTTTCATACCTG
GTTTTACCAAGCTCGTCTCTGTGGCACTTTCAAAACATCATCATAGTATTAACCTTAGA
5 CTAGTTATGTCGTTATGGCTATCACATCCTAAATCTTATCGCTTTGATTTACACAAACACT
ACTTGCATTCCAGCAAGTGCAAGCATGGACTTTCCTCTACTTTAAATATATCTTTAAAG

(SEQ ID NO:138). This fragment was used to replace the yeast vector insertion in *RNaseP* with *M. genitalium* sequence such that the coding region of this gene was restored. This fragment was generated by PCR from *M. genitalium* DNA using primers with the sequences

10 TTAAAGTCAGTTATTTATCTACAGC (SEQ ID NO:139) and
CTTTAAAGATATATTTAAAGTAGAGG (SEQ ID NO:140).

[00392] Before cotransformation, *TRP1* was inserted into MG411, as follows: an 1177 bp *TRP1* gene fragment with homology to MG411 was amplified from the plasmid pRS304 (Genbank Accession No. U03436.1, gi number 416305), using two primers with the following sequences:

15 **CAGATGGTATTCCTGAAAGGATATCAATAATAAGTGAAAGTTTTTTCTTATTT**
TTGGTTCAGAGCAGATTGTACTGAGA (SEQ ID NO:141) and

TTAATTATTGCTAGTTATATAGGGGT TAGAACTTCATTTTTCCTTGTTTATCGA
TGCACGCATCTGTGCGGTATTTCA (SEQ ID NO:142). In each primer, portions of homology to *M. genitalium* genome are set forth in **bold**. *TRP1* gene insertion was confirmed by PCR using a set

20 of primers (sequences GCCATTGTTTCACTAATTGC (SEQ ID NO:143) and
TAATCCTATCTTTGGAGCTT (SEQ ID NO:144)) that amplified 1739 bp (if insertion occurred) and 680 bp if it did not. Cotransformants, which were His⁻ Trp⁻ Ura⁺, were selected. Restoration of *RNaseP* was confirmed by PCR amplification of a 513 bp product using primers with sequences
CTCCATCATGCGCAGTAATA (SEQ ID NO:145) and CTTTAAA

25 GATATATTTAAAGTAGAGG (SEQ ID NO:146). Replacement of *TRP1* with yeast vector sequence was confirmed by PCR amplification of an 1841 bp product using primers with sequences
TTGATTTTCGGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:147) and CAGGCAGGAATTTGATTCCC (SEQ ID NO:148).

[00393] The vector inserted in the new site did not contain an ARS. The results of these studies
30 confirmed that the vector containing the *M. genitalium* donor genome did not require the presence of the ARS sequence for maintenance in yeast host cells. The *M. genitalium* is AT-rich and thus is likely to contain sequences that can function as ARS in yeast. ARS-like sequences are frequent in eukaryotic AT-rich DNA (See Montiel *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res* **12**, 1049 (1984); Stinchcomb *et al.*, *PNAS USA* **77**, 4559 (1980)).

[00394] Collectively, the studies described in this Example confirm that three different whole donor *Mycoplasma* genomes (the largest being 1.1 MB in size) were successfully transferred, propagated and maintained in yeast host cells, using the provided methods. In each case, complete clones were recovered and no sign of instability was detected. Additionally, in several of the studies, molecules as large as about 2 MB were recovered and detected by Southern blotting. These molecules likely represented clones of concatamers, and reveal that the provided methods can be used to clone and transfer larger genomes and nucleic acid molecules into yeast host cells. Such methods can be used to generate host cells containing donor genomes, which then can be propagated and modified in the host cells and transplanted into recipient cells using the provided methods.

Example 1F

Stability and evaluation of the *M. mycoides* MCpMmyc1.1 genome during propagation in yeast

[00395] The stability of the *M. mycoides* YCPMmyc1.1 genome during propagation in yeast was assessed. FIG. 18A provides a schematic of the YCPMmyc1.1 genome and the position of the integrated YCP is shown. The nine (9) individual primer pairs used in the PCR amplifications are shown at their approximate locations in the genome and are numbered corresponding to the amplicons in FIG. 18B. The stability of the *M. mycoides* genome during propagation in yeast was tested by two methods. In the first, a yeast culture of a clone containing the genome was plated on solid synthetic media lacking histidine for two days and then individual colonies were patched onto a new plate. In the second, a yeast culture of a clone containing the genome was grown to saturation, diluted to a 1/100 fraction and again grown to saturation. The culture was then plated on solid synthetic media lacking histidine for two days and then individual clones were patched onto a new plate. In both methods, genomic DNA was isolated and used as template in multiplex PCR amplification using the nine individual primer pairs shown in FIG. 18A. The resulting amplicons were analyzed by gel electrophoresis. The numbers on the right side of the gel correspond to the individual primer pair amplicons as shown in FIG. 18B. Lane G is a positive control and lane N is the no-genome negative control. Molecular weight markers are shown in lane M. The results shown are representative of the 40 samples analyzed. All 40 clones appear to contain complete genomes, demonstrating that the bacterial genome is stable during routine propagation in yeast (FIG. 18B).

[00396] The *M. mycoides* YCP genomes in yeast manipulated at the type III restriction enzyme locus was evaluated. A schematic of the *M. mycoides* YCPMmyc1.1 genome is shown in FIG. 18C; the position of the integrated YCP is shown. The 9 individual primer pairs used in the PCR amplifications are shown at their approximate locations in the genome and are numbered corresponding to the amplicons (gel results not shown). The diagonal line in FIG. 18C represents the missing amplicons in clone 3 (gel results not shown). After transformation of a *M. mycoides* YCPMmyc1.1 yeast clone with a cassette containing URA3, genomes of Ura⁺ clones were evaluated by multiplex PCR and the resulting amplicons were analyzed by gel electrophoresis (gel results not

shown). Amplicons 5 to 8 were missing in Clone 3, suggesting that there is a large deletion in this genome. The other four clones appeared to contain complete genomes.

EXAMPLE 2

Transplantation of whole *Mycoplasma* donor genomes, propagated in yeast host cells, into 5 *Mycoplasma* recipient cells

[00397] Provided are methods for transfer of large nucleic acids, such as genomes, are transferred among different organisms and cell types (*e.g.*, donor, host, and recipient), which can be of different species, kingdoms, and/or orders (*e.g.*, different bacterial species and bacterial versus eukaryotic yeast cells). Thus, in some embodiments, the methods include steps for overcoming potential
10 incompatibilities among the different cell types, such as methods for successfully transplanting into recipient cells donor genomes that have been propagated in host cells.

[00398] Example 3, below, describes the successful transplantation of a whole donor genome (*M. mycoides* LC (Genbank accession NZ_AAZK000000000.1 (GI:149364883), which had been propagated in yeast host cells, into recipient cells of a different species (*M. capricolum*), using the
15 provided methods. This Example describes analysis of differences among these three different organisms (donor, host, and recipient), and the development of various processes that can be used to overcome these differences using the provided methods.

[00399] Example 2B demonstrates that sufficient amounts of purified, intact donor *Mycoplasma* genomic DNA can be recovered from yeast host cells for transplanting into the recipient cells.
20 Example 2C demonstrates a provided transplantation method for transplanting native bacterial donor genomes into recipient cells with high efficiency. Example 2D describes evaluation of restriction-modification systems (not present in yeast) in the host and recipient cells, and of methyltransferase (which are expressed in yeast) expression and effects of methyltransferases on the donor genomes and activation. Example 2E describes treatments used in the provided methods to overcome host-
25 donor-recipient incompatibility issues associated with restriction-modification (R-M) systems. Example 2F describes mutation of the R-M system of recipient cells, and Example 2G demonstrates successful transplantation of donor genomes (transferred from *Mycoplasma* to yeast host cells) from the yeast host cells to recipient bacteria of different species.

Example 2A

Bacterial strains, culture conditions and vectors

[00400] For the studies described in this Example and in Example 3, below, *Escherichia coli* DH10B [F⁻-*mcrA* Δ(*mrr-hsdRMS-mcrBC*) φ80*dlacZ*Δ*M15* Δ*lacX74* *deoR* *recA1* *endA1* *araD139* Δ(*ara*,
35 *leu*)7697 *galU* *galK*⁻ *rpsL* *nupG*] (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) served as the host strain for cloning procedures and plasmid propagation. *E. coli* cells were grown in Luria- Bertani (LB) broth medium or in LB agar at 37° C. Depending upon the selection markers present in a given plasmid, *E. coli*

transformants were grown in LB medium supplemented with 50 µg/ml of ampicillin, 5 µg/ml of tetracycline, or 125 µg/ml of puromycin.

[00401] Two *Mycoplasma* species were used in the studies described in this Example and in Example 3, below: *Mycoplasma capricolum* subsp. *capricolum* (strain California Kid™) (ATCC 27343) and
 5 *Mycoplasma mycoides* subsp. *mycoides* (strain GM12) (Damassa *et al.*, 1983; described above). The *Mycoplasma* cells were grown at 37°C in liquid or solid SP4 medium (Tully *et al.* 1977), containing 17% of fetal bovine serum (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA). *Mycoplasma* transformed with plasmid or whole-genome were grown at 37°C in SP4 medium supplemented with 5 µg/ml of tetracycline or 8 µg/ml of puromycin. Beta-galactosidase activity was detecting by plating *Mycoplasma* on solid
 10 medium containing 150µg/ml of 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-β-D-galactopyranoside (X-gal, Promega, Madison, WI).

[00402] Two strains of *Mycoplasma capricolum* subsp. *capricolum* (*M. capricolum*) were used as recipient cells in the following Examples: wild-type (wt) *M. capricolum* and a restriction-free *M. capricolum* mutant (*M. capricolum*-ARE) that was obtained by inactivation of the CCATC-restriction
 15 enzyme gene in wt *M. Capricolum* (described in Example 2F, below). Donor genomic DNA for transplantation was from a *Mycoplasma mycoides* subsp. *mycoides* LC (*M. mycoides* LC) clone (c11.1), described in Example 1, above, the genome of which contained the tetracycline resistance marker, the *lacZ* gene, and the yeast centromere plasmid integrated between ORF04334 (*lppA*) and ORF04335 (transposase B of IS1296). As described in detail, below, *Mycoplasma* genomic DNA was
 20 prepared in agarose plugs either directly from *M. mycoides* LC cells clone 1.1 (native genomic DNA) or from yeast host cells carrying *M. mycoides* clone 1.1 genome, generated as described in Example 1, above.

[00403] Some vectors used in the following Examples derived from *oriC* plasmids, which are able to replicate in *M. mycoides* LC (pMYCO1 (SEQ ID NO:149)) and in *M. capricolum* (pMYCO1 (SEQ ID
 25 NO:149); pSD4 (SEQ ID NO:150)) (Lartigue *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res* **31**, 6610 (2003)). Those plasmids were based on the pBS(+) plasmid (Stratagene) and contain the *tetM* gene from transposon *Tn916* driven by the spiralin promoter, as a resistance marker (Lartigue *et al.*, *Plasmid* **48**, 149 (2002). Restriction buffers were from New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA.

Example 2B

30 Isolation of *M. mycoides* LC donor genomes from host yeast cells, confirmation of quantity of recovered whole genomic DNA and development of transplantation methods

[00404] In order to isolate and analyze intact *Mycoplasma* donor genomes from yeast cells, yeast W303a cells that had been transformed with the *Mycoplasma mycoides* Large Colony (*M. mycoides* LC) GM12, clone 1.1, genome, as described in Examples 1A(ii)b and 1A(iv), above, were embedded
 35 in agarose plugs as described below. This genome carried the tetracycline resistance gene (*tetM*) and β-galactosidase gene (*lacZ*). DNA from the plugs was isolated and evaluated. Genomic DNA from

native yeast not carrying donor genomes and native donor *Mycoplasma* cells isolated were evaluated in a similar manner for comparison.

i. Yeast agarose plugs containing donor genomes

[00405] Yeast cultures were grown at 30°C in selective medium until the OD₆₀₀ reached

5 approximately 1.5. Yeast cells were embedded in agarose plugs and DNA isolated from the plugs, using the CHEF mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit from Bio-Rad Laboratories (Valencia, CA), following the manufacturer's suggested protocol with the following details/modifications. To increase the amount of *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA available per plug, 6 x 10⁹ yeast cells (instead of 6 x 10⁸ cells) were used per mL of plugs to be made, to yield 6 x 10⁸ cells per plug. After
10 embedding in plugs, rather than treatment with lyticase (Bio-Rad Laboratories), digestion with Zymolyase™ 100T enzyme (USB Corporation, Cleveland, OH) was used to digest yeast cell walls. The enzyme was added inside and outside of the plugs at a concentration of 5 mg/mL; the mixture was let stand for 2 hours at 37 °C. After a wash in 1x TE buffer (20 mM Tris-HCL pH 8; 50 mM EDTA), embedded yeast cells (spheroplasts) were lysed and proteins degraded using two incubations
15 with proteinase K Reaction Buffer (100 mM EDTA; 0.2 % Sodium Deoxycholate; 1 % Sodium Lauryl Sarcosine; pH 8.0), supplemented with 200 µL Proteinase K per mL of plug, 24 hours each, at 50°C. The agarose plugs were then washed at room temperature 4 times, 1 hour each, in 1x TE buffer (20 mM Tris-HCL pH 8; 50 mM EDTA), with agitation, and stored in the same buffer at 4°C. For yeast plugs that would be digested with restriction enzymes (see below),
20 phenylmethanesulfonylfluoride (PMSF) was added during the second wash, for a final concentration of 1 mM.

[00406] The yeast agarose plugs carrying *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA and those containing control yeast DNA were prepared for analysis using the CHEF mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit from Bio-Rad (Valencia, CA). A series of 3 agarose plugs (**A**, **B**, and **C**) was made for the yeast
25 containing the donor genomes (**A2**, **B2**, and **C2**) and for the native yeast (**A1**, **B1**, and **C1**). The plugs were washed at room temperature, two times for one hour in 1 mL of 1X TE buffer, and equilibrated for one hour at room temperature in 1 mL of 1X NEB buffer 2 supplemented with BSA (100 µg/mL).

[00407] In order to remove endogenous yeast genomic DNA (which migrated at a similar position as the *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA in CHEF gel analysis described below), plugs **B** and **C** (for each
30 set of yeast) were incubated overnight at 37 °C with 50 units of *Asi*SI, *Rsr*II, and *Fse*I restriction enzymes (New England Biolabs) in a 500 µL reaction volume, which specifically cut yeast genomic DNA and left the donor DNA intact. Plug **A** was incubated without these enzymes under the same conditions. All 3 plugs then were washed at room temperature for 1 hour with 1 ml of 1X TE buffer and loaded on 1% TAE agarose gel (120 minutes, 120 volts), to remove digested yeast genomic DNA
35 fragments from the plugs.

[00408] After migration, agarose plugs were removed from the wells and washed two times for one hour in 1 mL 0.1X TE buffer and equilibrated for one hour in 1 mL of 1X NEB buffer 2 (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) supplemented with BSA (100 µg/mL). To linearize the *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA, which allows entry of the DNA into the gel, plugs **C** were incubated overnight at 37 °C with 50 units of *PspXI* restriction enzyme. Plugs **A** and **B** (for each set of yeast) were incubated for a mock-digestion with no enzyme under the same conditions. Following the incubation, all plugs were washed for 1 hour at room temperature with 1 mL of 1X TE buffer and loaded onto a pulse-field gel.

ii. Native *M. mycoides* LC agarose plugs

[00409] For comparison of amount of DNA recovered, native donor *M. mycoides* LC agarose plugs containing different amounts of genomic DNA also were prepared from *M. mycoides* cells, using the CHEF mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit from Bio-Rad (Valencia, CA). Whole intact genomic DNA isolation from *M. mycoides* LC was performed as described by Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007), with some modifications, in particular in the way the cells were cultured prior to isolation. Five hundred (500) mL *M. mycoides* LC (*tetM*, *lacZ*, YCp) cells were grown in SP4 medium, supplemented with 10 µg/µl tetracycline and 10 µg/µl streptomycin, until the pH of the medium reached 6.5 (approximately 10^9 cells / mL). Prior to the collection of the cells, 100 µg/µl chloramphenicol was added to the medium and the cells were incubated another 90 minutes at 37° C at this cell concentration, in order to synchronize ongoing rounds of chromosomal replication and inhibit further rounds of replication.

[00410] The cells were washed once in 10 mM Tris pH 6.5, 0.5 M sucrose, and resuspended in 2 mL of the same buffer. From this cell suspension, 8 series of *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA (MLC gDNA) agarose plugs were prepared by 2-fold serial dilutions of the *M. mycoides* LC cells. Plugs from series 1 contained approximately 10^{10} native *M. mycoides* LC cells per plug; plugs from series 7 contained approximately 1.5×10^8 per plug; and plugs from series 8 contained approximately 7×10^7 cells per plug. For comparison to the genomic DNA from yeast, the plugs containing native DNA and the plugs containing *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA isolated from yeast (see above) were digested with *PspXI* to linearize MLC genome as described above for analysis on a pulse-field gel.

iii. Comparison of recovered genomic DNA on pulse field gel

[00411] The amount of *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA in yeast cells was estimated by comparing the amount of isolated genomic DNA from yeast cells in agarose plugs to the various amounts of native genomic DNA isolated from 2-fold serial dilutions of *M. mycoides* LC cells in agarose plugs. For this process, the yeast agarose plugs (Example 2B(i), plugs **A1**, **B1**, and **C1** and **A2**, **B2**, and **C2**) and the eight *M. mycoides* LC agarose plugs (Example 2B(ii)) were subjected to electrophoresis in a 1% certified pulse-field agarose gel (Bio-Rad, Valencia, CA) in TAE 1X, with contour-clamped homogeneous electric field (Chu *et al.*, *Science* **234**, 1582 (1986)) (CHEF DR III; Bio-Rad). Pulse

times were ramped from 60 to 120 s over 27h at 4.5 V/cm. After migration, the gel was stained with SYBR® GOLD nucleic acid stain (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) (1/10,000 dilution) and PFGE patterns were scanned with a GE Typhoon 9410 imager. The *S. cerevisiae* CHEF DNA size marker was used to evaluate DNA size; this marker contained *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* chromosomes and is used for sizing in the 0.2-2.2 Mb range.

[00412] Lanes with plugs A2-C2 (from yeast containing *M. mycoides* donor genomes) and A1-C1 (native yeast) (Example 2B(i)) were run on a gel with a marker lane. Plugs (series 7 and 8) contained increasing concentrations of *M. mycoides* native DNA (Example 2B(ii)). The 1.12 Mb *M. mycoides* LC genome was detected at the expected position on the pulse-field gel in certain lanes. In the case of yeast host cells containing *M. mycoides* donor genomes, selective digestion of yeast genomic DNA with the enzyme cocktail (*Asi*SI, *Rsr*II *Fse*I restriction enzymes), followed by electrophoresis (samples B2 and C2; see Example 2B(i), above) improved recovery of *M. mycoides* donor genomic DNA (data not shown). Further, linearization of the *M. mycoides* LC genome (C2) greatly improved recovery of the 1.2 Mb *M. mycoides* (C2). No 1.2 Mb band was detected in the parallel samples from native (wild-type) yeast cells, which contained no *M. mycoides* genome (B1, C1), confirming that the band at 1.2 Mb indeed represented the presence of *M. mycoides* genome in the yeast cells. The same band appeared in lanes containing native *M. mycoides* genomic DNA.

[00413] The amount of *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA recovered from yeast cells was compared to that recovered from native *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA standards, which had also been treated with *Psp*XI as described above. The amount of *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA obtained from 6×10^8 yeast cells was similar to the amount of genomic DNA recovered from native *M. mycoides* LC plugs from series 7 (approximately 1.5×10^8 native *M. mycoides* LC cells per plug).

iv. Quantification of recovered DNA

[00414] A UV spectrophotometer was used to determine the amount of native *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA present in melted plugs prepared from native *M. mycoides* cells as described in Example 2B(ii) above. Results are listed in Table 9, below. As shown in this table, plugs from series 7 contained approximately 12 ng/μl of genomic *M. mycoides* LC DNA (1.2 μg per 100 μL plug). As noted above, the pulse-field gel revealed comparable 1.2 Mb band intensity in the lane with this sample (7) and the lane containing DNA recovered from yeast sample (C2) (see Example 2B(iii) above)). Thus, it was determined that that quantity of *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA per 100 μL plug in recovered from the host cells containing donor genomes was equal roughly to 1 μg.

Table 9: Quantification and transplantation of native *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA

Transplantation of native <i>M. mycoides</i> LC genomic DNA into wt <i>M. capricolum</i> recipient cells		
Plug series	Quantity (μg) genomic DNA recovered from 1/5 plug (20μl)	Number of transplants after transfer of 1/5 plug to recipient cells
1	5.7	237
2	2.9	405
3	1.5	236
4	0.96	215
5	0.64	113
6	0.4	64
7	0.24	29
8	Below detection limit	12

Example 2CTransplantation of DNA recovered from plugs into recipient cells

- 5 [00415] For each sample from the series of melted native *M. mycoides* LC agarose plugs (Example 2B(iv); Table 9), 1/5 of a plug (20 μL) was transplanted into *M. capricolum* recipient cells, using a protocol similar to that described by Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007), with some modifications, as follows:

i. Culture and preparation of recipient cells

- 10 [00416] Six (6) mL of *M. capricolum* recipient cells were grown in SOB(+) medium (Bacto SOB medium (Becton Dickinson; Franklin Lakes, NJ), supplemented with fetal bovine serum (17%), glucose (10 g/L), 2 ml of phenol Red (1%) and 100 μl of Penicillin G (5 mg/ml)) until the pH of the culture reached pH 5.7 to 5.85 (approximately 5×10^7 cells / ml). The recipient cells were centrifuged at 4575g for 15 minutes at 10° C, washed once in S/T buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, pH 6.5; and 250 mM
- 15 NaCl), resuspended in 200 μl of CaCl₂ (0.1 M) and incubated on ice for 30 minutes.

ii. Preparation of isolated donor genomic DNA in agarose plugs

- [00417] Before transplantation, the agarose plugs (series 1-7) containing *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA were washed 2 times, for 30 minutes each, in 0.1X TE buffer [2 mM TRIS-HCl, pH 8.0 – 5 mM EDTA] under gentle agitation at room temperature. The buffer was completely removed and the
- 20 agarose plugs were melted with 1/10 volume of 10X β-Agarase Buffer [10 mM Bis Tris-HCl pH 6.5; 1 mM Na₂EDTA] at 65° C for 10 minutes. The molten agarose was cooled down to 42° C for 10 minutes and incubated overnight at this temperature with 3 units of β-Agarase I (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) per 100 μl of plug.

iii. Transplantation using 5 % PEG

- 25 [00418] After 30 minutes on ice, 200 μl of the recipient cells were gently mixed with 400 μl of SP4 (-) medium [0% fetal bovine serum, 0.45% NaCl], containing 20 μl of melted donor genomic DNA

agarose plugs (1/5 of the plug) as generated in Example 2B(ii) above. The plugs were added immediately before proceeding with the next step, as follows.

- [00419] An equal volume (620 μ l) of 2X fusion buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl pH 6.5, 250 mM NaCl, 20 mM MgCl₂, 10% Fluka PEG-6000 (Sigma-Aldrich, St. Louis, MO)) was immediately added to the mixture of SP4(-), genomic DNA and cells and the mixture homogenized by rocking the tube gently for 30 seconds. After 50 minutes at 37°C, 5 ml of pre-warmed SP4 was added and cells were gently mixed. After another 3 hours at 37°C, cells were centrifuged at 4,575g for 15 minutes at 10°C, resuspended in 0.6 ml of SP4 and plated on SP4 plates containing 4 μ g/ml of tetracycline and 150 μ g/ml of X-gal. After 3-4 days, individual colonies were picked and grown in broth medium containing 10 μ g/ml of tetracycline.
- [00420] The results are presented in Table 9, above, which indicate that the number of transplants (colonies of recipient cells with donor DNA) recovered increased proportionally with the amount of native *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA present in the transplantation reaction. A decrease in number of transplants was observed at the highest DNA concentration tested (series 8). Thirty (30) transplants were obtained with 200 ng genomic DNA. Approximately 200 transplant colonies per 1 μ g native *M. mycoides* LC donor genomic DNA was routinely obtained using this method in subsequent experiments. These data demonstrated that the protocol efficiency was high enough that the quantity of donor *M. mycoides* LC DNA obtained from yeast host cells would not be a limiting factor in genome transplantation using this method.
- [00421] The transplantation method described above can also be used to transform *M. capricolum* recipient cells with plasmid DNA (not in agarose plugs) by substituting 10 μ g of plasmid DNA in solution for the 20 μ L of melted agarose plugs.

Example 2D

Evaluation of restriction-modification (R-M) systems

- [00422] Because differences in restriction-modification systems between donor cells, host cells, and recipient cells could lead to difficulty in genome transplantation, these systems were investigated. This Example demonstrates components of restriction-modification systems that are present and active in some of the *Mycoplasma* cells used in transplantation herein, and demonstrates aspects of the provided methods used to subvert these systems for successful transplantation.

i. Identification of predicted R-M systems in donor and recipient cells

- [00423] The *M. mycoides* LC genome, which has been sequenced (Genbank Accession No.: NZ_AAZK00000000; GI:149364883), was predicted to contain six different restriction-modification systems (five Type II systems and a single Type III system). The *M. capricolum* genome sequence showed the presence of a single Type II system. The recognition site specificities of the Type II enzymes were predicted from the gene sequences (Dr. R. Roberts, personal communication), as described in Roberts RJ *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res.* 35(Database issue):D269-70 (2007). *See also*

REBASE, The Restriction Enzyme Database, available at the World Wide Web address: rebase.neb.com/rebase/rebase.html. These recognition sites and commercially available restriction enzymes that cleave at these sites are listed in Table 10, below. The specificity of the Type III system was not predicted.

5 **Table 10: Restriction-modification (R-M) systems predicted from *M. capricolum* and *M. mycoides* LC sequences**

	operon	Specificity Type II	Specificity Type III	RE Isoschizomer
Wt <i>M. capricolum</i> (1 system)	M1-M2-RE	CCATC	-----	<i>BccI</i>
Wt <i>M. mycoides</i> LC (6 systems)	M1-M2-RE	CCATC	-----	<i>BccI</i>
	M-RE	CCTTC	-----	HpyAV
	M-RE	GANTC	-----	HinFI
	M-RE	GATC	-----	MboI
	M1-M2-RE	GCATC	-----	SfaNI
	M-RE	-----	Unknown	-----

ii. **Confirmation of R-M systems**

a. **Methylation status of restriction sites**

10 [00424] Commercially available restriction enzyme isoschizomers corresponding to the predicted Type II restriction enzyme systems were used to confirm that the native genomes of *M. mycoides* LC and *M. capricolum* were methylated at the predicted sites listed in Table 10. Digestion of the *M. mycoides* LC and *M. capricolum* genomic DNA with the isoschizomers indicated that the native genomic DNAs were methylated at the predicted sites (data not shown). These results showed that *M. capricolum* and *M. mycoides* LC both contain a CCATC restriction-modification system.

15 [00425] For this study, genomic DNA from *M. mycoides* LC and *M. capricolum* was purified using the Wizard® Genomic DNA Purification Kit (Promega, Madison, WI), following the manufacturer's directions. Approximately 1 µg each of *M. mycoides* LC and *M. capricolum* genomic DNA was incubated with *BccI*, *HinFI*, *HpyAV*, *MboI* and *SfaNI*, respectively, as described by the manufacturer (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA). The DNA was then analyzed by agarose gel electrophoresis (data not shown).

20 [00426] As expected based on the predicted R-M systems (see Table 10), *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA was resistant to cleavage by all 5 restriction enzyme isoschizomers tested, indicating the DNA was methylated at each of these sites. On the other hand, *M. capricolum* genomic DNA was resistant only to cleavage by the restriction enzyme isoschizomer (*BccI*), the restriction-modification system identified in both organisms. These results confirmed the presence of these respective R-M systems (Table 10) in the *Mycoplasma* species and showed, for example, that *M. mycoides* LC and *M. capricolum* both contained a CCATC restriction-modification system.

[00427] The availability of a commercial restriction enzyme isoschizomer corresponding to the predicted restriction enzyme system from *M. capricolum* enabled us to test whether the two genomes were methylated at the appropriate restriction site. Genomic DNA from *M. mycoides* and *M. capricolum* was purified using the Wizard Genomic DNA Purification Kit. Approximately 1 µg each of *M. mycoides* and *M. capricolum* genomic DNA was incubated with *BccI*. The DNA was then analyzed by agarose gel electrophoresis. As expected, both *M. mycoides* and *M. capricolum* genomic DNA were resistant to cleavage by *BccI*, the enzyme that corresponds to the homologous R-M system of the two organisms (data not shown).

b. Restriction enzyme activity

[00428] Cell-free extracts from *M. mycoides* LC and *M. capricolum* were prepared to demonstrate that restriction enzymes were active in both species. As described below, the extracts were used in restriction enzyme assays to test their ability to cleave *M. mycoides* LC, *M. capricolum*, and *M. genitalium* genomic DNA.

c. Preparation of cell extracts

[00429] For *M. mycoides* LC, a 1 liter culture of the cells in SP4 medium was grown at 37°C until a pH of 6.2-6.3 was reached. The culture was harvested by separating the cells into five 200 mL fractions and centrifuging at 5,000xg in a SLA-1500 Sorvall rotor at 4°C for 15 minutes. Each *M. mycoides* LC pellet was then washed with 200 mL of 8mM Hepes, pH 7.4, and 272 mM sucrose and centrifuged at 5,000xg in a SLA-1500 Sorvall rotor at 4°C for 15 minutes. Each resulting pellet was resuspended in 1 ml Extract buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 0.1 mM EDTA, 150 mM NaCl, 1 mM DTT, and 10% glycerol) and subsequently sonicated on ice 5 times with 10-12 seconds bursts, using a microtip, at an output control of three. Each solution was clarified by microcentrifugation at 18,000xg for 30 minutes at 4°C. Each resulting soluble fraction was combined, tested for protein concentration, aliquoted into 200 µl fractions, and stored at -80°C. Protein concentration of extracts prepared in this manner typically ranged from 15 to 25 mg/ml.

[00430] For *M. capricolum*, extracts were prepared using the same method described for *M. mycoides* LC, except that the 1 liter culture was grown in SP4 medium containing 10 µg/ml of tetracycline.

d. Restriction enzyme activity assay

[00431] Restriction enzyme activity of the *M. mycoides* LC extract was tested as follows. Two (2) µg of genomic DNA, isolated using a WIZARD® Genomic DNA purification kit (Promega Corporation, Madison, WI) from *M. capricolum*, *M. mycoides* LC and *M. genitalium*, individually in separate reactions, was incubated in 1X of NEB restriction enzyme buffer 4 plus 100 µM deoxynucleotides with 8 µg of the extract, in a total volume of 100 µl, at 37° C. Protein was added last and at 0, 5, 10 and 15 minutes time intervals, a 20 µl aliquot was removed and added to 20 µl of 2X Stop buffer (2% SDS, 20 mM EDTA). The solution was extracted with 40 µl of phenol/chloroform/isoamylalcohol (25:24:1) and centrifuged at 18,000xg for 2 minutes at room temperature. The aqueous phase was

placed into a fresh tube with 4 µl of 10X Blue Juice (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) and 18 µl of each solution was loaded onto a 0.8% 1X TAE agarose gel and run under FIGE conditions of 120V, 0.1-0.6 linear and 80V, 0.1-0.6 linear for 16 hrs. The agarose gel was then stained with SYBR® GOLD nucleic acid stain (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) (1/10,000 dil.) for 30 minutes and scanned with a GE Typhoon 9410 imager.

[00432] Restriction enzyme activity of the *M. capricolum* extract was tested in the same manner, with the exception that 1X NEB restriction enzyme buffer 1 and 12 µg of *M. capricolum* extract was used in each reaction, and aliquots were removed and processed at 0, 15, 30 and 45 minutes intervals.

[00433] Results from the study described in Example 2D(ii)(a) (gel results not shown) suggested that *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA should be protected from cleavage by the restriction-modification system of *M. capricolum* but that the *M. capricolum* genomic DNA should be readily cleaved by the restriction-modification systems of *M. mycoides* LC. Indeed, as predicted by the homologous restriction-modification system, genomic DNA from *M. mycoides* LC and genomic DNA from *M. capricolum* were not cleaved, while genomic DNA from *M. genitalium*, which does not contain any restriction-modification systems, was readily cleaved. Cleavage of *M. genitalium* genomic DNA was due to the activity of restriction enzyme in *M. capricolum*. This was evidenced by the fact that a crude extract derived from a strain of *M. capricolum*, in which the predicted restriction enzyme gene was disrupted (See Example 2F), did not cleave genomic DNA from any of the three *Mycoplasma* strains tested. Also as expected, genomic DNA from *M. capricolum* but not *M. mycoides* LC was cleaved when incubated with *M. mycoides* LC crude extracts. These results demonstrated that *M. capricolum* and *M. mycoides* LC contain active restriction-modification systems, which have the potential to affect activation of unmethylated *M. mycoides* LC donor genomes isolated from yeast. Lambda DNA was digested by wild-type *M. capricolum* extract. Incubation of the DNA with the extract made from the *M. capricolum* RE(-) strain did not result in the appearance of bands indicating the absence of the restriction activity from this strain.

e. Genome sequencing and genome comparison of *M. mycoides* donor and transplant clones.

[00434] Two *M. mycoides* clones were sequenced. One was the donor genome described by Lartigue *et al.* in the 2007 "Genome transplantation in bacteria: changing one species to another" paper published in *Science* (317, 362) (1,088,905 bp, GenBank# CP001621). The other was the transplanted *M. mycoides* clone containing the Type III restriction enzyme gene deletion, (Δ *typeIIIres*; FIG. 17)(1,084,586 bp, Genbank # CP001668).). The clone used in the 2007 paper was sequenced using only Sanger DNA sequencing chemistry. The Type III restriction enzyme gene deletion clone described herein was sequenced to 8X coverage by the Sanger method and also with 454 FLX paired-end read pyrosequencing chemistry.

[00435] To confirm that the transplants were entirely *M. mycoides* and not chimeras containing either yeast sequences or *M. capricolum* recipient cell sequences, and to determine whether the bacterial genomes were stable when cloned in yeast, the two sequences were compared. All of the assembled *ΔtypeIIIres* genome matched *M. mycoides*, except for those regions that matched the YCp vector.

5 Additionally, except for differences deliberately built into the genome, the transplant *M. mycoides* genome sequence with the Type III restriction enzyme gene deletion was identical to the previously sequenced *M. mycoides* genome except at 95 sites. It should be noted that these 95 sequence differences are not differences between the donor *M. mycoides* strain used herein and the engineered genome. They are differences between the sequence of the *M. mycoides* strain (Genbank #

10 CP001621) used in the 2007 paper (*Id.*) and the engineered genome herein (Genbank # CP001668). We sequenced each one of those 95 sites in *M. mycoides* YCpMmyc1.1, which was used to generate the original *M. mycoides* yeast clone. In each instance, the transplant sequence matched the YCpMmyc1.1 donor from which it was derived. Thus, none of the 95 sequence differences arose during cloning in yeast, propagation and engineering in yeast, or transplantation out of yeast to create

15 the engineered *M. mycoides* strain. It was concluded that no sequence changes other than those deliberately engineered occurred during cloning and propagation in yeast, and transplantation back in a bacterium based on the assumption that all sequences that are the same in the two completely sequenced *M. mycoides* genomes are also the same in the YCpMmyc1.1 donor strain.

[00436] These data indicate there was no recombination of either yeast or recipient cell genomes with

20 the *M. mycoides* donor genome, and that these bacterial genome sequences are stable during propagation, engineering, and storage in yeast as YCps.

Example 2E

Methods for protecting donor genomes and nucleic acids from restriction-modification system incompatibility

25 [00437] This example describes two methylation methods that were employed to protect *Mycoplasma* (*e.g.*, *M. mycoides* LC) donor genome from cleavage by restriction-modification systems. Methylation assays were performed for each method, to confirm efficacy.

i. Methylation by constructed and purified methyltransferases

[00438] First, as described below, the determined sequence of the *M. mycoides* LC genome was used

30 to exogenously express and purify each of the identified methyltransferases (See Table 10, above). Because the only R-M system identified in *M. capricolum* was the same as that identified in *M. mycoides* LC only the *M. mycoides* LC methyltransferases were purified for this study.

a. Methyltransferase construction

[00439] The coding sequences of the five identified methyltransferases (CCATC-M, CCTTC-M,

35 TypeIII-M, GCATC-M and GANTC-M) from potential restriction-modification systems in *M. mycoides* LC were codon optimized for expression in yeast. These sequences were then constructed

from multiple overlapping 60 bp oligonucleotides using a one-step isothermal DNA assembly method, described in Gibson *et al.*, *Nature Methods* **6**, 343 - 345 (2009) and in U.S. Patent Application No. 12/371,543, filed February 19, 2009, by the concerted action of a 5' exonuclease, a DNA polymerase, and a DNA ligase. Briefly, with this method, DNA fragments are first recessed by the 5' exonuclease, yielding single-stranded overhangs, which then specifically anneal, followed by gap-filling and covalent joining using the polymerase and the ligase. After construction, the CCATC-M, CCTTC-M and TypeIII-M sequences were cloned into the pTYB1 expression vector (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA; SEQ ID NO:156). The GCATC-M and GANTC-M sequences were cloned into an N-terminal His tag expression vector with GATEWAY® recombination cloning technology (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA).

b. Methylase purification

CCATC-M, CCTTC-M expression plasmids

[00440] The CCATC-M and CCTTC-M expression plasmids were transformed into BL21(DE3) codon plus cells (Stratagene, La Jolla, CA) and transformants were used to separately inoculate 250 ml of ZYM-505 medium (Studier, FW, *Protein Expr Purific* 41:207-34 (2005)) containing 100 mg/ml carbenicillin and 34 mg/ml chloramphenicol and grown at 37° C with vigorous shaking (315 rpm). After approximately 4 hours, the cultures were transferred to 16° C and expression was induced by the addition of 0.3 mM IPTG, overnight. The cells were pelleted, suspended in 50 ml Intein lysis buffer (25 mM HEPES-NaOH pH 7.2, 500 mM NaCl, 1 mM EDTA, 10% glycerol, plus protease inhibitors (Complete protease inhibitor cocktail, Roche Applied Sciences, Indianapolis, IN)) and lysed by two passages through a high-pressure homogenizer.

[00441] The lysates were clarified by centrifuging at 20,000xg for 20 minutes at 4° C. The clarified lysates were purified on a 1.5 ml column of chitin beads as suggested by the manufacturer (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA). Fractions containing the appropriate methyltransferases were pooled and dialyzed against Enzyme buffer (50 mM HEPES-NaOH pH 7.2, 50 mM NaCl, 0.1 mM EDTA, 10% glycerol). Following dialysis, the methyltransferases were concentrated using an Amicon Ultra Centrifugal Filter Unit (Millipore, Billerica, MA).

TypeIII-M

[00442] The TypeIII-M protein was purified using the same protocol, with the exception that after purification on the chitin column, the protein was further purified using a HiTrap MonoQ column (GE Healthcare). The protein was loaded in Buffer A (50 mM HEPES-NaOH pH 7.2, 50 mM NaCl, 1 mM EDTA, 10% glycerol) and eluted with a linear gradient from 0-100% Buffer B (50 mM HEPES-NaOH pH 7.2, 1M NaCl, 1 mM EDTA, 10% glycerol). The fractions containing TypeIII-M were pooled, dialyzed into Enzyme buffer containing 100 mM NaCl and concentrated as described for the CCATC-M and CCTTC-M proteins.

GCATC-M and GANTC-M expression plasmids

[00443] The M.GCATC and M.GANTC expression plasmids were transformed into BL21(DE3) codon plus cells and transformants were used to separately inoculate 2 ml of ZYM-505 medium containing 100 mg/ml carbenicillin and grown at 37 °C with vigorous shaking overnight. One
 5 milliliter of the overnight culture was used to inoculate 250 ml of ZYM-5052 media (Studier, FW, *Protein Expr Purific* 41:207-34 (2005)). Cells then were grown for 20 hrs at 27° C with vigorous shaking. The cells were pelleted, suspended in 50 ml Nickel lysis buffer (50 mM HEPES-NaOH pH 7.2, 500 mM NaCl, 30 mM imidazole, 10% glycerol, plus protease inhibitors (Complete protease inhibitor cocktail, Roche Applied Sciences, Indianapolis, IN)) and lysed by two passages through a
 10 high-pressure homogenizer. The lysates were clarified by centrifuging at 20,000xg for 20 minutes at 4 °C. The clarified lysates were purified using a 5 ml HisTrap column with Nickel lysis buffer as the running buffer and Nickel lysis buffer with 300 mM imidazole as the elution buffer. The M.GCATC protein was pooled, dialyzed into Enzyme buffer containing 100 mM NaCl and concentrated as above. The M.GANTC protein was further purified using a 1 ml HiTrap MonoQ heparin column
 15 utilizing Buffers A and B as for the M.TypeIII. The M.GANTC containing fractions were pooled, dialyzed into Enzyme buffer containing 100 mM NaCl and concentrated as described above.

c. Methyltransferase studies

[00444] The purified methyltransferases were used in methylation assays to determine whether they could methylate a plasmid containing *Mycoplasma* DNA. The methylation assays were performed
 20 using buffer conditions described by Wilson and Hoffman, *Anal Biochem* **191**, 370 (Dec, 1990). Reactions were performed in 100 µl volumes, at 37° C. Reaction mixtures contained 100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 10 mM EDTA, 3 µM DTT, 200 µM S-adenosylmethionine (SAM), 3 µg pSmart-pMYCO1 plasmid DNA (yeast-*E. coli*-*Mycoplasma* tri-shuttle vector).
 [00445] To evaluate whether DNA had been methylated by the purified methyltransferases, 4 µl of
 25 each sample was cleaved using restriction enzyme isoschizomers, purchased from New England Biolabs, according to the manufacturer's instructions. The restriction enzyme isoschizomer used depended on the sequence being evaluated for methylation (*BccI* (recognition site, CCATC), *HinfI* (GANTC), *HpyAV* (CCTTC), *SfaNI* (GCATC)). Samples were run on 1% 48-well agarose E-gels (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) at 70V for 25 minutes. Gels were scanned on a GE Typhoon 9410 imager.
 30 [00446] The results demonstrated that the individual purified methyltransferases were capable of completely methylating *Mycoplasma* plasmid DNA, as judged by the complete inability of the corresponding restriction enzyme isoschizomers to cleave the plasmid DNA after incubation with the individual methyltransferases (see Table 10) and S-adenosylmethionine (SAM) (gel data not shown).
 [00447] In another study, the *M. mycoides* crude extract was used to treat pMYCO1 plasmid DNA
 35 with or without SAM. The DNA was then digested by *BccI* to examine the activity of the methyltransferase in the extract (data not shown). An extract of *M. mycoides* also protected the

incoming donor DNA. The additional restriction-modification systems present in the *M. mycoides* donor genome did not affect transplantation.

ii. Methylation by crude extracts

[00448] In order to eliminate the possibility of cleavage, even after methylation, by enzymes from unidentified restriction-modification systems not identified in the genomic sequences (and thus not addressed by the purified methylases), a protocol was developed for methylating DNA using crude extracts prepared from *M. capricolum* and *M. mycoides* LC. The extracts can be used as a source of methyltransferase activity by the addition of 10 mM EDTA, which inhibits nucleases.

a. Preparation of cell extracts

10 [00449] For *M. mycoides* LC, a 1 liter culture of the cells in SP4 medium was grown at 37° C until a pH of 6.2-6.3 was reached. The culture was harvested by separating the cells into 5 x 200 ml fractions and centrifuging at 5,000xg in a SLA-1500 Sorvall rotor at 4° C for 15 minutes. Each *M. mycoides* LC pellet was then washed with 200 ml of 8mM Hepes, pH 7.4, and 272 mM sucrose and centrifuged at 5,000xg in a SLA-1500 Sorvall rotor at 4° C for 15 minutes. Each resulting pellet was resuspended
15 in 1 ml Extract buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 0.1 mM EDTA, 150 mM NaCl, 1 mM DTT, and 10% glycerol) and subsequently sonicated on ice 5 times with 10-12 seconds bursts using a microtip at an output control of 3. Each solution was clarified by microcentrifugation at 18,000xg for 30 minutes at 4° C. Each resulting soluble fraction was combined, tested for protein concentration, aliquoted into 200 µl fractions and stored at -80° C. Protein concentration of extracts prepared in this
20 manner typically ranged from 15 to 25 mg/ml.

[00450] For *M. capricolum*, extracts were prepared using the same method described for *M. mycoides* LC, except that the 1 liter culture was grown in SP4 medium containing 10 µg/ml of tetracycline.

b. Assessing methylation by crude extracts

[00451] Methylation assays were used to demonstrate the ability of the crude extracts to methylate
25 *Mycoplasma* plasmid DNA grown in various host cells, as follows. The methylation assays using crude extracts were performed using buffer conditions described by Wilson and Hoffman, *Anal Biochem* **191**, 370 (1990).

c. Evaluating methylation of CCATC, GANTC, CCTTC, AND GCATC by *M. mycoides* LC extracts

30 [00452] To evaluate methylation (and thus protection) of CCATC, GANTC, CCTTC, and GCATC sites by *M. mycoides* LC extracts, reactions were performed in 100 µl volumes, at 37° C. Reaction mixtures contained 100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 10 mM EDTA, 3 µM DTT, 200 µM S-adenosylmethionine (SAM) (absent in control samples, as indicated) 3 µg of pMYCO1 plasmid DNA (SEQ ID NO:149)), isolated from *E. coli* and 20 µg of *M. mycoides* LC extracts.

35 [00453] At 0, 2-, 4-, and 16-hour time intervals, a 20 µl aliquot was removed from each reaction mixture and added to 2X stop buffer (2% SDS, 20 mM EDTA). DNA extraction was performed on

each aliquot, using 40 µl phenol/chloroform/isoamylalcohol (25:24:1), followed by centrifugation at 18,000xg for 2 minutes at room temperature. Each aqueous phase was placed into a fresh tube and DNA was precipitated by adding 80 µl of ice-cold 100% ethanol and 1 µl of Ambion® GlycoBlue™ (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) and incubating at -20° C overnight. Each sample was then centrifuged at 18,000xg for 15 minutes at 4 °C and each resulting pellet was washed with 100 µl of ice-cold 70% ethanol. After centrifugation at 18,000xg for 5 minutes at 4 °C, each supernatant was discarded, and each pellet dried and resuspended in 20 µl of TE pH 8.0.

[00454] To evaluate whether DNA had been methylated by respective Type II methyltransferases, 4 µl of each sample was cleaved using restriction enzyme isoschizomers, purchased from New England Biolabs, appropriate for the particular sequence being evaluated, according to the manufacturer's instructions (*BccI* (recognition site, CCATC), *HinfI* (GATC), *HpyAV* (CCTTC), *SfaNI* (GCATC)). Samples were run on 1% 48-well agarose E-gels (Invitrogen) at 70V for 25 minutes. Gels were scanned on a GE Typhoon 9410 imager.

d. Evaluating GATC site methylation by *M. mycoides* LC extracts

[00455] When testing for GATC methylation by *M. mycoides* LC extracts, the above protocol was modified by using 3 µg of pMYCO1 plasmid DNA isolated from *M. capricolum* in the first step and cleaving with *MboI* restriction isoschizomer.

e. Evaluating CCATC site methylation by *M. capricolum* LC extracts

[00456] Methylation of CCATC sites by *M. capricolum* extracts was tested as above, except that 3 µg each of pSmart-pMYCO1 plasmid DNA (yeast-*E. coli*-*Mycoplasma* tri-shuttle vector), isolated from *E. coli*, and pMYCO1 isolated from *M. capricolum* and *M. mycoides* LC were used, and the reactions were carried for 4 hours in the presence or absence of S-adenosylmethionine. The methylated DNA was then checked by incubating with *BccI* as above.

f. Results

[00457] The *M. capricolum* crude extract was able to completely methylate the two plasmids isolated from *E. coli*, evidenced by the fact that the corresponding restriction enzyme isoschizomer, *BccI*, was unable to cleave the plasmids that had been incubated with crude extract and SAM (gel data not shown).

[00458] The results of the study assaying for methylation (and thus protection) of CCATC, GATC, CCTTC, GCATC, and GATC sites by *M. mycoides* LC extracts are as follows: *M. mycoides* LC extract was able to completely methylate *Mycoplasma* plasmid DNA in the case of 4 restriction-modification systems, and only partially in the case of 1 system (the GATC restriction-modification system) (gel results not shown). Because the endogenous *M. mycoides* LC GATC methyltransferase showed low activity in the *M. mycoides* LC extract, the commercially available *E. coli dam*

methyltransferase (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) was used to successfully supplement its activity.

[00459] Methylation of the *Mycoplasma* plasmid DNA by both crude extracts dramatically increased transformation efficiency in *M. capricolum* (data not shown), indicating that incubation with crude extracts in the provided methods can help overcome potential incompatibility of donor genomes propagated in yeast cells that are being transplanted into *M. capricolum* recipients. Effectiveness of Type III methyltransferase was not evaluated in the *M. mycoides* LC crude extract because its site-specificity is unknown.

iii. Increased transformation efficiency with methylation

[00460] Unmethylated plasmids, and plasmids methylated with the *M. mycoides* LC extract, as described above, were transformed into *M. capricolum* cells, and compared. The results indicated an increased transformation efficiency of the methylated plasmids, demonstrating a positive effect of DNA modification prior to transformation.

iv. Additional analysis, confirmation effects and treatment of DNA after methylation

[00461] Although crude extracts protected donor plasmid DNA from host restriction-modification system and increased efficiency of transformation, crude extracts also completely inhibited genome transplantation experiments involving native *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA isolated in agarose plugs and *M. capricolum* cells (See Example 3, below).

[00462] To study the inhibition in more detail, endogenous *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA, isolated in agarose plugs (prepared as described in Example 2B(ii), above), in the absence or presence of *M. capricolum* or *M. mycoides* LC *Mycoplasma* crude extracts (prepared as in Example 2E(ii)(a) above), was analyzed by fluorescence microscopy. *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA agarose plugs were melted with β -agarase I, as described above (Example 2C(ii)). 2 μ l diluted (1/2000) SYBR® Gold nucleic acid gel stain (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) was then gently mixed to 5 μ l of melted agarose, and let stand for 5 minutes at room temperature. The mixture was dropped onto a glass slide and covered with a coverslip.

[00463] *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA then was visualized using an upright Axioskop® 2 microscope (Carl Zeiss, Inc) (with objective lens (100X); rhodamine filter), equipped with an AxioCam® MRc5 color camera (Carl Zeiss, Inc, Thornwood, NY). Fluorescence microscopic images were acquired and analyzed with AxioVision release 4.7.1 software from Carl Zeiss, Inc. FIG. 7A illustrates initial treatment of the agarose plugs and the result of untreated agarose plugs. Results of methylation and deproteinisation steps are presented in Figs. 7B-7C, respectively, in which samples and treatment are indicated above pictures.

[00464] As shown in FIG. 7B, native genomic DNA treated in the absence of crude extracts (shown to allow transplant into recipient cells) displayed a punctate pattern (right panel), while endogenous genomic DNA treated in the presence of crude extracts (shown to inhibit transplant) formed large

aggregates (left two panels). This result suggested that conformation of DNA is important for transplantation experiments.

[00465] To confirm that conformation was important, samples were treated with proteinase K to remove cell extracts after treatment, as follows. Each yeast plug was incubated for 4h at 50° C in 1 mL of Proteinase K Reaction Buffer [100 mM EDTA; 0.2% Sodium Deoxycholate; 1% Sodium Lauryl Sarcosine; pH8.0], supplemented with 40 µl Proteinase K. The plugs were then were washed 4 times, 45 minutes each, with 1 ml 1X TE buffer (20mM Tris-HCl pH 8; 50 mM EDTA) and 2 times, 30 minutes each, in 0.1X TE buffer with soft agitation at room temperature. After removing the final wash buffer, the plugs were melted with β-agarase I and analyzed by fluorescence microscopy as described above. The results are presented in FIG. 7C, which shows that removal of the crude extracts by proteinase K treatment after incubation with the genomic DNA in agarose plugs restored the punctate pattern originally observed with the untreated genomic DNA. Further, as described below (Example 3), proteinase K treatment to some extent restored the transplantation efficiency of native genomic DNA that had been treated with crude extracts. Thus, removal of proteins in crude cell extracts (*e.g.*, by proteinase K treatment) provided a means by which *M. mycoides* LC donor genomic DNA isolated from yeast host cells could be methylated using crude extracts, and still be successfully transplanted into recipient cells.

Example 2F

Mutation of R-M systems (Generation of *M. capricolum* ΔRE)

[00466] Another method was employed as a means to overcome restriction barriers between host cells and recipient cells. In this method, the single restriction enzyme identified in *M. capricolum* (See Example 2D(i) and Table 3, above) was inactivated by interruption of the coding region of the gene. The restriction enzyme gene was interrupted by integration of a puromycin resistance marker into the coding region of the gene.

[00467] The heterologous pSD4 *Spiroplasma citri oriC* plasmid (SEQ ID NO:150) has been shown to transform *M. capricolum* (Lartigue, C. *et al. Nucleic Acids Res.* 31:6610-8 (2003)). This plasmid is efficient for integration of foreign sequences and for targeted mutagenesis in the *M. capricolum* genome. To inactivate the potential restriction enzyme gene (MCAP0050) in *M. capricolum*, an internal fragment of the gene was amplified from *M. capricolum* genomic DNA using oligonucleotides RE-Mcap-F (5'-gatctctagactaagtgttcaattggatgatata G-3' (SEQ ID NO:157)) and RE-Mcap-R (5'-gatctctagactcaagtctttaggagaatc-3' (SEQ ID NO:158)) that include a XbaI site. The fragment was then cleaved by XbaI and cloned into an XbaI cleaved pSD4 plasmid (SEQ ID NO:150), yielding pSD4-ΔMcap0050.1 (SEQ ID NO:159). Ten micrograms of this plasmid was used to transform wild type *M. capricolum* cells using the 5% PEG mediated protocol, described in Example 2C, above. Transformants were selected on solid SP4 plates containing 4 µg/mL tetracycline. After 7 days of incubation at 37° C, several colonies were picked in liquid medium

containing 10 µg/ml tetracycline and cells were propagated for 15 passages (15P). Clones then were analyzed by Southern blot to verify the presence of the plasmid and its possible integration at the target gene by homologous recombination via a single crossing-over.

[00468] One clone, *M. capricolum* ΔRE clone 10 15P, was selected because (as evidenced by

5 Southern blot) its hybridization pattern demonstrated the interruption of MCAP0050 gene by the plasmid. No free plasmid was detected. Centrifuge-clarified lysate extracts also were prepared as described in 2D(ii)(b), and used in the restriction enzyme assay described in Example 2D(ii). The results revealed a complete absence of restriction enzyme activity in clone 10 15P clone compared to wild type *M. capricolum* (data not shown).

10 [00469] Using the method described in Example 2E(ii), above, *M. capricolum* ΔRE clone 10 was used as a source to make crude *M. capricolum* cellular extracts for *in vitro* methylation experiments. The *M. capricolum* ΔRE clone 10 was not, however, a good candidate recipient cell for transplantation of *M. mycoides* LC because it contained the same resistance marker gene (*tetM*) as the *M. mycoides* LC donor genomic DNA present in yeast. Accordingly, using the cloning strategy
15 described above, another *M. capricolum* ΔRE mutant was constructed, which carried the YCp and puromycin resistance gene instead of the *tetM* gene. Centrifuge-clarified lysate extracts were prepared from the *M. capricolum* ΔRE clone 17.5 15P, as described in 2D(ii)(b), and used in the restriction enzyme assay described in Example 2D(ii). The results revealed a complete absence of restriction enzyme activity in clone 17.5 15P clone compared to wild type *M. capricolum*.

20 Accordingly, this clone was chosen for transplantation.

[00470] These results demonstrate that removal of the *M. capricolum* restriction activity from recipient cells allows donor *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA, isolated from yeast, to survive within the *M. capricolum* cytoplasm. Alternatively, as described above, the provided methylation methods can be used to treat the donor DNA prior to transplantation to protect it.

25 EXAMPLE 3

Transplantation of *M. mycoides* LC-YCp genomic DNA from yeast host cells into *M. capricolum*

[00471] Example 1, above, describes the successful cloning of complete bacterial genomes (including these *Mycoplasma*) in yeast host cells. This example describes the successful transplantation of whole *Mycoplasma* donor genome (*M. mycoides* LC (Genbank Accession No.: NZ_AAZK000000000;
30 GI:149364883)) DNA, which had been propagated in yeast host cells, into *Mycoplasma* recipient cells of a different species (*M. capricolum*). The donor and recipient were chosen based on their rapid growth. The method could also be performed, however, using other *Mycoplasma* donors and recipients, such as *M. genitalium* genomes/cells, which are described above. Further, the methods described in this Example can be used in conjunction with steps for modifying the donor genomes *in*
35 *vivo* while in the host cell (*e.g.*, using the repertoire of yeast tools during propagation of the bacterial

donor genome) prior to transfer. Thus, the methods can be used to genetically engineer donor genomes, such as genomes from bacteria with relatively poorly developed genetic systems.

[00472] For example, the methods can be used to generate synthetic cells that contain synthetically engineered genomes. A complete synthetic genome of non-pathogenic strain of *Mycoplasma genitalium* has been synthesized (Gibson *et al.*, *Science* 319:1215-20 (2008); Gibson *et al.*, *PNAS USA* 105:20404-9 (2008)). In that study, the genome was assembled in the final step as a centromeric plasmid in yeast.

[00473] Such synthetically produced and natural genomes (*e.g.*, *Mycoplasma* or other bacterial genomes) propagated in host cells (*e.g.*, yeast host cells) can be transplanted into recipient cytoplasm to generate synthetic cells using the provided methods, such as those described in this Example. For example, to express a bacterial synthetic donor genome (propagated in yeast) in a bacterial recipient, the methods can be used to transplant it from yeast into a bacterial (*e.g.*, *Mycoplasma*) recipient.

[00474] As described in Example 2, above, different restriction-modification systems can present incompatibility issues when transplanting a donor genome from a host cell in which it has been propagated to a recipient cell of a different species. In particular, it was determined that upon introduction and propagation of the *M. mycoides* LC genome into yeast host cells (See Example 1, above), it was unlikely that the methyltransferases that are endogenously expressed by these *Mycoplasma* (See Example 2B, above) were expressed in the yeast host cells. This determination was based on the fact that the methyltransferase genes contain UGA tryptophan codons, which are treated as stop codons by the eukaryotic yeast host cells. This determination indicated that *M. mycoides* LC donor genomic DNA, isolated from yeast, would be unmethylated and susceptible to the *M. capricolum* recipient cell restriction-modification system upon transfer into that cell. It was also possible that one or more *M. mycoides* LC restriction enzymes could cleave the donor genome, once expressed following transplantation. Various aspects of the provided methods for overcoming R-M incompatibility issues are described in Example 2, above. Such aspects were selected and used in the following study to achieve successful transplant of donor *Mycoplasma* genomes, propagated in yeast, into *Mycoplasma* recipient cells of a different species.

Example 3A

Transplant methods

[00475] This Example describes the use of these techniques to successfully transplant donor *Mycoplasma* genomes from yeast host cells to *Mycoplasma* recipient cells. FIG. 8 shows three alternative transplantation approaches that can be used to transplant whole genomic DNA. Variations on these three approaches were used in the examples, described below. The first approach (denoted with the number “1” labeling the arrows in FIG. 8), includes digestion of agarose plugs containing the genomic DNA (*e.g.*, with β -agarase (melting step)), followed by transplantation directly into recipient cells. This method is typically used, as shown in FIG. 8, for transplantation of donor genomes or

nucleic acids from one cell (e.g., donor *Mycoplasma* cell) into a similar cell, such as from a *Mycoplasma* donor cell into a *Mycoplasma* recipient cell.

[00476] The second approach (denoted with the numbers “2”) is identical to the first method, except that recipient cells had been modified to mutate the restriction enzyme genes (Δ RE; generated as described in Example 2F, above). With this approach, as indicated in FIG. 8, genomic *Mycoplasma* DNA grown in yeast host cells and isolated in yeast plugs can successfully be transplanted into *Mycoplasma* recipient cells. With the third approach (denoted with the numbers “3” in FIG. 8), samples were methylated and subjected to a deproteinisation step (treatment with proteinase K), prior to the melting step (β -agarase digestion) and transplantation into recipient cells. As indicated in the figure, the methylation and deproteinisation steps also facilitate efficient transplant of donor *Mycoplasma* genomes, isolated after propagation in yeast, into *Mycoplasma* recipient cells. As described below, control studies included conditions similar to the third approach, where samples were treated in parallel, under the same conditions, without the presence of methylases (“mock methylation”). These approaches and the results obtained with each are described in detail below.

15 i. Preparation of agarose plugs

[00477] In each approach, *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA was isolated in agarose plugs from yeast strain VL6-48N (described by Larionov *et al.*, *PNAS USA* 94:7384-7 (1997)), as follows.

[00478] Yeast cells containing the *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA (generated as described in Example 1A) were grown at 30° C in selective medium until the OD reached approximately 1.5; control cells not containing the donor genome were grown under the same conditions. Agarose plugs were prepared from each cell type, using the CHEF mammalian Genomic DNA Plug Kit (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Valencia, CA), following the instructions recommended by the manufacturer for yeast (eukaryotic) DNA extraction, with the following modifications. 6×10^9 yeast cells were used per plug, (instead of 6×10^8 cells, as recommended by the kit), to yield 6×10^8 cells per plug, in order to increase the amount of *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA available per plug. After embedding the cells in the plugs, to digest the cell walls, Zymolyase™ 100T enzyme (USB Corporation, Cleveland, OH) was used instead of Lyticase (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Valencia, CA). The enzyme was added inside and outside of the plugs at a concentration of 5 mg/ml and let stand for 2 hours at 37 °C.

[00479] After a wash in 1X TE buffer (20mM Tris-HCl pH 8; 50mM EDTA), embedded yeast cells were lysed and proteins digested by two incubations of 24h at 50° C with 5ml of Proteinase K Reaction Buffer [100 mM EDTA; 0.2% Sodium Deoxycholate; 1% Sodium Lauryl Sarcosine; pH8.0] supplemented with 200µl of Proteinase K, per ml of plug. The agarose plugs then were washed at room temperature, 4 times, 1 hour each, with 40 ml of 1X TE buffer with agitation and stored in the same buffer at 4 °C. For yeast plugs that would subsequently be digested with restriction enzymes (see below), 1 mM of phenylmethanesulfonylfluoride (PMSF) was added during the second wash.

Clean-up

[00480] Prior to these studies, it was unknown whether yeast genomic DNA, isolated along with the *M. mycoides* LC donor genomic DNA extracted from yeast, would affect or abrogate transplantation reactions. Accordingly, with each approach, two sets of donor genomic DNA were prepared, one of which was submitted to the optional “clean-up” step after digestion of cell walls and proteinase K treatment. The “clean-up” step was designed to remove yeast genomic DNA from the samples.

[00481] The “clean-up” samples were either treated with a cocktail of restriction enzymes that specifically digests yeast genomic DNA and then cleared of small yeast DNA fragments by electrophoresis or directly loaded on Pulse Field agarose gel to separate circular genomes that are being caught into the well, and linear yeast chromosomes that are electrophoresed out of the well (Lartigue *et al.*, *Science* **317**, 632 (2007)).

[00482] For clearing with the cocktail of enzymes, yeast plugs were washed two times, 1 hour each, in 1ml of 0.1X TE buffer (2mM Tris-HCl pH 8.0 - 5mM EDTA), equilibrated 1h in 1ml of 1X NEB buffer 2 (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) supplemented with BSA, and the genomic DNA present in the plug was digested over-night with 50 units of restriction enzymes cocktail (AsiSI, RsrII and FseI) in a 500µl reaction volume. The yeast plugs were washed at room temperature for 1 hour with 1 mL of 1X TE buffer (20mM Tris-HCl pH 8.0 - 50mM EDTA) and loaded on 1% TAE agarose gel (120 minutes, 120 volts). Agarose plugs were removed from the well and stored at 4 °C.

[00483] For clean-up *via* electrophoresis alone, the other yeast plugs were subjected to electrophoresis in a 1% LMP gel in TAE 1X, with contour-clamped homogeneous electric field (6) (CHEF DR III; Bio-Rad). Pulse times were ramped from 60 to 120 s over 24 h at 3.5 V/cm. After migration, plugs were removed from the wells and stored in 1X TE buffer at 4° C.

ii. General Transplantation method

[00484] With each approach, transplantation proceeded as follows, with the exception that with the third approach, samples were subject to methylation and proteinase K treatment prior to melting with β-agarase, as described in the Example 3A(iii), below.

a. Recipient cells

[00485] Twelve (12) mL of *M. capricolum* recipient cells (wild-type or ΔRE (as produced in Example 2F)) were grown in SOB(+) medium (Bacto SOB medium (Becton Dickinson, Franklin Lakes, NJ) supplemented with fetal bovine serum (17%), glucose (10 g/l), 2 ml of phenol Red (1%) and 100 µl of Penicillin G (5 mg/ml)) until the pH of the culture reached pH 5.7 to 5.85 (approximately 5×10^7 cells / ml). The recipient cells were centrifuged at 4575xg for 15 minutes at 10° C, washed once in 6 mL S/T buffer (Tris-HCl 10mM pH 6.5; NaCl 250mM), resuspended in 400 µl of CaCl₂ (0.1 M) and incubated on ice for 30 minutes.

b. Preparation of isolated donor genomic DNA in agarose plugs

[00486] Before transplantation, the agarose plugs, prepared as described in Example 3A(i)(a), above, containing *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA from yeast, were washed 2 times, for 30 minutes each, in 0.1X TE buffer [Tris-HCl 2mM pH 8.0, EDTA 5mM] under gentle agitation at room temperature.

- 5 The buffer was completely removed and the agarose plugs were melted with 1/10 volume of 10X β -Agarase Buffer [10 mM Bis Tris-HCl pH 6.5; 1 mM Na₂EDTA] at 65° C for 10 minutes. The molten agarose was cooled down to 42° C, for 10 minutes, and incubated overnight at this temperature with 3 units of β -Agarase I (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA) per 100 μ l of plug. As described in Example 3A(i)(c), below, methylation and proteinase K treatment were performed before β -Agarase treatment in the third approach (FIG. 8 (“3”)).

c. Transplantation in the presence of 5 % PEG

[00487] After 30 minutes on ice, 400 μ l of the recipient cells were gently mixed with 800 μ l of SP4 (-) medium [0% fetal bovine serum, 0.45% NaCl], containing 100 μ l of melted donor genomic DNA agarose plugs as generated in Example 2B(ii) above. The plugs were added immediately before

- 15 proceeding to the next step, as follows.

[00488] Thirteen hundred (1300) μ l of 2X fusion buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl pH6.5, 250 mM NaCl, 20 mM MgCl₂, 10% PEG-6000 from Fluka) was immediately added to the mixture of SP4(-), genomic DNA and cells and the mixture homogenized by rocking the tube gently for 30 seconds. After 50 minutes at 37° C, 10 ml of pre-warmed SP4 is added and cells were gently mixed. After another 3

- 20 hours at 37° C, cells were centrifuged at 4575xg for 15 minutes at 10° C, resuspended in 1.2 mL of SP4 and plated on SP4 plates containing 4 μ g/ml of tetracycline and 150 μ g/ml of X-gal (two plates per sample). After 3-4 days, individual colonies were picked and grown in broth medium containing 10 μ g/ml of tetracycline.

iii. Methylation and proteinase K digestion (specifics of the third approach)

- 25 [00489] With the third approach (FIG. 8, “3”), prior to melting with β -Agarase, *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA from yeast agarose plugs was methylated, followed by a deproteination step. For this process, the plugs were washed two times 30 minutes in 200 mM Tris-HCl pH 7.5; 50 mM EDTA and equilibrated two times 30 minutes in methylation buffer (100 mM Tris-HCl pH 7.5; 10 mM EDTA, 3 μ M DTT, 200 μ M S-adenosylmethionine) with soft agitation. Following equilibration, each
- 30 yeast plug was cut into 4 pieces and added to 100 μ l methylation reaction (1X methylation buffer plus methyltransferases) and incubated 16 hours at 37° C. For 100 μ l of reaction, either 5 μ l of wild type *M. mycoides* LC cellular extracts, or 7.5 μ l of *M. capricolum* Δ RE (clone 10 15P) cellular extracts (approximately 125 μ g protein) or 2.5 μ l of each purified *M. mycoides* LC specific methyltransferases (M.GANTC, M.CCATC, M.GCATC, M.CCTTC, M.Type III). Each cell extract was prepared as
- 35 described in Example 2E(ii), above and purified methyltransferases were prepared as described in Example 2E(i), above. The methylation reactions containing *M. mycoides* LC cellular extracts or

purified methyltransferases were also supplemented with 5 µl of *dam* methyltransferase (New England Biolabs, Ipswich, MA).

[00490] Following methylation, each yeast plug was incubated for 4 hours at 50° C in 1 mL Proteinase K Reaction Buffer [100 mM EDTA; 0.2 % Sodium Deoxycholate; 1 % Sodium Lauryl Sarcosine; pH8.0] supplemented with 40 µl of Proteinase K. The plugs were then washed 4 times 45 minutes with 1 ml of 1X TE buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl pH 8; 50 mM EDTA) and 2 times 30 minutes in 0.1X TE buffer with soft agitation at room temperature. After removing the final wash buffer, the plugs were melted with β-Agarase I as described in section (b), above, followed by transplantation.

Example 3B

10 Study demonstrating successful transplantation using the provided methods

[00491] Using the general method described in Example 3A, above, transplantation of *M. mycoides* LC genomic donor DNA from yeast host cells into wild-type and restriction enzyme-deficient *M. capricolum* recipient cells was carried out, under the following conditions listed in Table 11. “Untreated” samples were not methylated, nor treated with proteinase K, prior to melting. “Mock-methylated” samples were incubated under the same conditions as methylated samples, without enzymes or cell extracts. Methylation treatments included methylation with donor or recipient cell extract and methylation with purified methylases.

Table 11: Transplantation conditions

Recipient cells	Sample	Methylation Treatment
Wild-type <i>M. capricolum</i>	1	untreated
	2	<i>M. mycoides</i> LC extracts
	3	<i>M. mycoides</i> LC purified methylases
	4	<i>M. capricolum</i> extracts
	5	Mock-methylated
<i>M. capricolum</i> ΔRE	6	untreated
	7	<i>M. mycoides</i> LC extracts
	8	<i>M. mycoides</i> LC purified methylases
	9	<i>M. capricolum</i> extracts
	10	Mock-methylated

20 [00492] Results were scored by selecting for growth of blue colonies on SP4 medium containing tetracycline at 37° C and are presented in Table 12A, below. As indicated in that table, for methylation with *M. mycoides* extracts and transplanted into wild-type cells (sample 2), some samples were cleaned-up to remove yeast DNA, as described above, either by digestion with yeast-specific enzymes (b) or by electrophoresis (c).

25

Table 12A: Quantification of transplant colonies with donor phenotype

Yeast strain	Genome	Methylation treatment	Number of transplants from recipient cells (colonies/plugs) ^a	
			<i>M. capricolum</i> RE(-)	Wild-type <i>M. capricolum</i>
VL6-48N	cIYCp1.1	Untreated	37 ± 3	0
		<i>M. capricolum</i> extracts	32 ± 13	9 ± 4
		<i>M. mycoides</i> LC extracts	15 ± 8	22 ± 8 [13 ± 4] ^b [10 ± 4] ^c
		Mock-methylated	34 ± 17	0
W303a	cIYCp1.1	Untreated	22 ± 5	Not done
	<i>ΔtypeIIIres::URA3</i>	Untreated	52 ± 10	Not done
	<i>ΔtypeIIIres</i>	Untreated	52 ± 12	Not done
	<i>Δ500kb</i>	Untreated	0	Not done

^a Average of at least three experiments. The error reported is the mean deviation.

^b Yeast plugs have been cleared of yeast genomic DNA using *Asi*SI, *Rsr*II, *Fse*I cocktail restriction enzymes protocol.

^c Yeast plugs have been cleared of yeast genomic DNA using Pulse field gel electrophoresis protocol.

[00493] As shown in Table 12A, above, in the samples that were methylated using the *M. mycoides* LC extracts or purified methylases, and transplanted into either wild-type or Δ RE recipient cells (samples 2, 3, 7, and 8), colonies were obtained that were phenotypically similar (based on similar appearance and growth rate) to *M. mycoides* LC (as described by Lartigue *et al.*, (2007) *Science* 317:632-8.(6)). This result confirmed that the *M. mycoides* LC donor genome that had been propagated in yeast was resistant to both restriction enzymes produced from *M. mycoides* LC, and enzymes produced by the recipient cell system.

[00494] On the contrary, transplantation of mock-methylated and untreated *M. mycoides* LC genomes produced donor-phenotype colonies only in the case of *M. capricolum* Δ RE recipient cells (samples 6 and 10) and not in the case of wild-type recipient cells (samples 1 and 5). For example, thirty-four and thirty-seven colonies, respectively, were obtained when the mock-treated and untreated donor genomic DNA was transplanted into the *M. capricolum* Δ RE recipient cells (samples 6 and 10).

However, no colonies were obtained when either mock-treated or untreated *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA were transplanted into wild-type *M. capricolum* recipient cells (Table 12A).

[00495] Similarly, colonies were obtained in both recipient cell types with donor genomes treated with the *M. capricolum* extract (samples 4 and 9) (32 and 9 colonies, Table 12A). Because the *M. capricolum* extract provides protection against the *M. capricolum* restriction enzyme, this result demonstrates that avoidance of the *M. capricolum* recipient restriction system was important for successful transformation of the *M. mycoides* LC donor genomes, propagated in yeast cells. The fact that inactivation of the *M. capricolum* restriction system (*M. capricolum* Δ RE recipient cells) was

sufficient to allow successful transplantation and activation of the *M. mycoides* donor genome suggested that inactivation of this recipient cell restriction system also was sufficient for these events. Thus, donor *M. mycoides* LC restriction systems (which could have been activated upon transplantation into the recipient cells) did not appear to constitute a barrier to transplantation of the donor genome from yeast into *M. capricolum* recipient cells.

[00496] Recovery of colonies in the transplantation experiments was dependent on the presence of *M. capricolum* recipient cells, as no colonies were observed when recipient cells were omitted from the reactions. Moreover, the transplantation experiments were also dependent on a *M. mycoides* LC genome from yeast, as no colonies were obtained when only yeast genomic DNA or YCp plasmid from yeast was used as donor DNA. Southern blots confirmed that the recipient cell colonies having received the donor genomes from yeast were of the *M. capricolum* and *M. mycoides* LC genotype.

[00497] Without "clean-up," yeast DNA was present in samples containing genomic DNA. Purifying the donor genomic DNA away from yeast genomic DNA (denoted by "b" and "c" in Table 12A, above) did not substantially alter transplantation results, demonstrating that the recipient *M.*

capricolum cells were able to tolerate the presence of non-specific or carrier DNA (Table 12). In addition, positive transplantation results were obtained with donor genomic DNA isolated from two different yeast strains (VL6-48N and W303a), indicating that the genotype and/or phenotype of the host yeast strain may not be important for transplantation experiments.

[00498] Taken together, these results demonstrate the capacity of *M. capricolum* cells to activate a phenotypically dormant *M. mycoides* LC genome from yeast, leading to the generation of living *M. mycoides* LC cells, and thus that the provided methods can be used to transplant a whole prokaryotic genome, grown in a eukaryotic host cell, into a recipient prokaryotic cell of a different species than either the donor or the host.

[00499] Transplantation of the non-methylated *M. mycoides* LC genome from yeast into the *M. capricolum* Δ RE recipient cells confirmed that the transformed, selected, recipient cells contained donor genomes and were not selected due to the presence of some *M. mycoides* LC component other than genomic DNA. This confirmation was due to the fact that no *M. mycoides* LC cells or components other than genomic DNA were present during transformation.

[00500] In another example, YCpMmyc1.1, as well as the engineered YCp genomes (YCpMmyc1.1- Δ typeIIIres::URA3 and YCpMmyc1.1- Δ typeIIIres), were also isolated from yeast strain W303a.

Transplantation of all three YCp genomes into *M. capricolum* recipient cells resulted in similar numbers of tetracyclineresistant blue colonies (Table 12B). The large deletion clone (YCpMmyc1.1- Δ 500kb) discussed above served as an appropriate control because it lacks many presumed essential genes yet retains the YCp element and tetM. As expected, no colonies were recovered when this genome was transplanted into *M. capricolum* recipient cells.

[00501] Recovery of colonies in all these transplantation experiments was dependent on the presence of both *M. capricolum* recipient cells and an *M. mycoides* genome. The experiments described here used donor YCp genome DNA that included yeast genomic DNA. However, purifying the donor YCp genome DNA away from yeast genomic DNA did not substantially alter transplantation results, which indicates that the recipient *M. capricolum* cells are able to tolerate the presence of non-specific or carrier DNA (Table 12B). Positive transplantation results were obtained with donor YCp genome DNA isolated from four independent transformant cultures of strain VL6-48N and four of strain W303a. Thus, bacterial genomes can be stably cloned in both yeast strains. Verification that the recovered colonies were *M. mycoides* was done by Southern blot analysis using an *M. mycoides*-specific IS1296 element as probe (data not shown). It was shown that the Type III restriction gene was deleted in the engineered bacterium by PCR by Southern blot analysis using the Type III restriction gene sequence as probe (data not shown), and by sequencing the locus (FIG. 17).

Table 12B

Yeast strain	Genome	Methylation treatment	Number of transplants (colonies or plugs)	
			<i>M. capricolum</i> RE(-)	Wild-type <i>M. capricolum</i>
VL6-48N	YCpMmyc1.1	Untreated	37 ± 3	0
		<i>M. capricolum</i> extracts	32 ± 13	9 ± 4
		<i>M. mycoides</i> extracts	15 ± 8	22 ± 8 [13 ± 4]* [10 ± 4]†
		Mock-methylated	34 ± 17	0
		<i>M. mycoides</i> purified methylases	20 ± 17	13 ± 10
W303a	YCpMmyc1.1	Untreated	22 ± 5	Not done
	YCpMmyc1.1- <i>Δtypellires::URA3</i>	Untreated	52 ± 10	Not done
	YCpMmyc1.1- <i>Δtypellires</i>	Untreated	52 ± 12	Not done
	YCpMmyc1.1- <i>Δ500kb</i>	Untreated	0	Not done

*Yeast plugs were cleared of yeast genomic DNA by digestion with a cocktail of *Acl* SI, *Rsa* II, and *Fse* I followed by pulsed-field gel electrophoresis. †Yeast plugs were cleared of yeast genomic DNA by using pulsed-field gel electrophoresis.

[00502] Table 12B provides the results of transplantation of *M. mycoides* YCp genomes from yeast into wild-type and RE(-) *M. capricolum* recipient cells. The number of tetracycline-resistant, blue colonies obtained after the transplantation of *M. mycoides* YCp genomes from yeast into *M. capricolum* recipients was counted. Wild-type *M. capricolum* and *M. capricolum* RE(-) transplantation was performed using methods described in FIG. 8. For untreated samples, yeast plugs were digested with β -agarase (melting step) and transplanted into both recipient cells. The treated samples were methylated and treated with proteinase K before the melting step. The mock-methylated sample was treated the same as the methylated samples, except that no extract or purified methyltransferases were added. VL6-48N yeast agarose plugs used in this experiment carried

YCpMmyc1.1.W303a yeast agarose plugs carried YCpMmyc1.1, YCpMmyc1.1 that was engineered in yeast (YCpMmyc1.1- Δ typeIIIres::URA3 or YCpMmyc1.1- Δ typeIIIres), or YCpMmyc1.1- Δ 500kb. The number of transplants is the average of at least three experiments. The error reported is the absolute mean deviation.

5

Example 4

Modification of donor genomes within yeast host cells

[00503] This example describes the use of methods for introducing a seamless modification into a *Mycoplasma* donor genome that has been cloned into a yeast host cell.

[00504] The yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* has been developed as a host capable of cloning large
10 DNA fragments, as both linear and circular yeast artificial chromosomes (YACs). Once cloned in yeast, these YACs can be manipulated using standard genetic tools. Transfer of this modified DNA to host cells suitable for expression allows the functional study of genes and their regulation. Cloning of whole bacterial genomes in yeast, and subsequent transplantation of such genomes back into their original cellular environments, has extended this application from the gene to the genome level.

15 [00505] Two-step recombination protocols utilizing counter-selectable markers can be used to modify YACs in yeast (Tucker and Burke (1996) *Nucleic Acids Res*, **24**, 3467-3468). In these methods, a counter-selectable marker is first recombined into the YAC and selected for. Next, a new DNA fragment containing the desired alteration is recombined in place of the marker, which is selected against. The most frequently used marker in these procedures is the *URA3* gene, which restores
20 Uracil autotrophy in deficient strains. Counter-selection for the replacement of the *URA3* gene is performed by treatment with 5-fluoroorotic acid (5-FOA) (Boeke *et al.*, (1984) *Mol Gen Genet*, **197**, 345-346). First, the method restores uracil auxotrophy, which can then be used again for a further round of modification. Second, the method creates a seamless modification. This basic method for seamless modification has been improved in a number of ways. The *delitto perfetto* method

25 introduces a double-strand break (DSB) near the target locus by utilizing the endonuclease *I-SceI* (Storici *et al.* (2001) *Nat Biotechnol*, **19**, 773-776). The formation of a DSB stimulates the efficiency of homologous recombination repair by several orders of magnitude (Storici *et al.* (2003) *PNAS USA*, **100**, 14994-14999). Another method, referred to as tandem repeat pop-out, creates tandem repeat sequences flanking the target site (Akada *et al.* (2006) *Yeast*, **23**, 399-405). This method requires only
30 one transformation followed by 5-FOA counter-selection, whereas other methods require two transformations. These methods can be adapted for deletions, point mutations, or gene replacement.

[00506] The assembling and cloning of a synthetic *M. genitalium* genome as a circular YAC in yeast has been described by Gibson *et al.* (*Science*, **319**, 1215-1220; and Gibson *et al.* (*PNAS USA*, **105**, 20404-20409 (2008)). Yeast can be used as a platform to directly engineer or redesign a synthetic
35 bacterial genome *in vivo*.

[00507] As described in individual sub-sections below, five different site-specific modification methods were performed to modify a target region (target locus) containing a single-based cytidine deletion (309,388) in the CDS139 locus of the synthetic sMgTARBAC37 *M. genitalium* genome that had been introduced into and maintained in yeast host cells, as described by Gibson *et al.*, *Science* 5 **319**, 1215 (2008) and U.S. Publication No. 20090275086, by Gibson *et al.*, and as described in Example 1C, above.

[00508] The *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* strains VL6-48N (MAT α his3- Δ 200 trp1- Δ 1 ura3-52 lys2 ade2-101 met14) and W303a (MATa ade2-1 ura3-1 his3-11,15 trp1-1 leu2-3,112 can1-100 RAD5), carried the synthetic genome as described by Gibson *et al.*, *Science* *Id.* and provided in Example 1, 10 above. Yeast cells were grown in standard rich medium (YEPD) and synthetic dextrose (SD) or synthetic galactose (SG) minimal medium (Amberg *et al.*, (2005), "Methods in yeast genetics: A Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Course Manual," Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY, pp.230).

[00509] The nucleic acid sequences of primers that were used in the various studies described throughout this Example (Example 4) are listed in Table 13. A dash in the primer sequence indicates that the primer was chimeric in structure. Portions of primer sequences that are homologous to *M. genitalium* portions are set forth in lowercase type. Portions of primer sequences that are not homologous to *M. genitalium* are set forth in uppercase type. The I-SceI cleavage site (see below) is set forth in underlined text. In the methods described in this example, all primers were custom-synthesized (Integrated DNA Technologies (IDT)). Primers longer than 60 bp were purified by 20 polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis.

[00510] PCR constructs were introduced into the yeast strain containing the *M. genitalium* genome using lithium acetate integrative transformation according to a published method (Gietz *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res*, **20**, 1425 (1992)), using 2-3 μ g PCR product and 25 μ g carrier DNA (Salmon testis DNA, Sigma). 25

Table 13: Primers used in mutagenesis studies

Primer	Sequence (5'-3')	PCR product or name of primer
Traditional Sequence replacement		
Ura-F	TTGATTTTCGGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:160)	1,066 bp <i>URA3</i> gene fragment
Ura-R	GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:161)	
Int-Ura-F	gcttctaattactagtgaagtaactgataaaatcaacaacaattaaagt-TTGATTTTCGGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:162)	<i>URA3</i> mutagenesis cassette
Int-Ura-R	ttaaagcaatggctaaagtacctgaaccacaacaaaggtaagtcagtt- GGGTAATAACTGATA (SEQ ID NO:163)	
Amp-F	caatattggaacactatggg (SEQ ID NO:164)	328 bp <i>M.genitalium</i> wild-type fragment
Amp-R	acatcaagtgtatcacactt (SEQ ID NO:165)	

616872004140

Primer	Sequence (5'-3')	PCR product or name of primer
Seq-F	gtagtttaccatccagtc (SEQ ID NO:166)	Diagnostic primers
Seq-R	aatgcttggatatcaatc (SEQ ID NO:167)	
Delitto perfetto		
Gal-F	ACGGATTAG AAGCCGCCGAG (SEQ ID NO:168)	1,184 bp <i>GALI</i> /I- <i>SceI</i> fragment
Sce-R	GATCTGACTTATTATTTCAG (SEQ ID NO:169)	
Ura-F	TTGATTTTCGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:160)	1,066 bp <i>URA3</i> gene fragment
Ura-R	GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:161)	
Sce-Ura1	TTAAAGAAACCGAAATCAA-GATCTGACTTATTATTTC (SEQ ID NO:170)	(GALI/I- <i>SceI</i>)- <i>URA3</i> fusion
Sce-Ura2	CTGAAATAATAAGTCAGATC-TTGATTTTCGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:171)	
Sce-Int1	aagtgtgatacacttgatgtttatgtagtgatattgatccaagcatt-TAGGGATAACAGGGTAAT-ACGGATTAGAAGCCGCCGAG (SEQ ID NO:172)	(GALI-I- <i>SceI</i> - <i>URA3</i>) mutagenesis cassette
Sce-Int4	aagactagactctgaataactaattaatccattgtgtatcagtattta-GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:173)	
Seq-F	gtagtttaccatccagtc (SEQ ID NO:166)	Diagnostic primers
Seq-R	aatgcttggatatcaatc (SEQ ID NO:167)	
Tandem repeat		
Ura-F	TTGATTTTCGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:160)	1,066 bp <i>URA3</i> gene fragment
Ura-R	GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:161)	
Amp-F	caatattggaacactatggt (SEQ ID NO:164)	358 bp <i>M. genitalium</i> fragment (Repeat sequence)
Seq-R	aatgcttggatatcaatc (SEQ ID NO:167)	
Fus1	AATTATATCAGTTATTACCC-caatattggaacactatggt (SEQ ID NO:174)	(URA3 – Repeat) fusion
Fus2	accatagtggtccaatattg-GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:175)	
UM2-70	aagtgtgatacacttgatgtttatgtagtgatattgatccaagcatt-TTGATTTTCGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:176)	(URA3 – Repeat) mutagenesis cassette
MUT-70	aagactagactctgaataactaattaatccattgtgtatcagtattta-aatgcttggatatcaatc (SEQ ID NO:177)	
Seq-F	gtagtttaccatccagtc (SEQ ID NO:166)	Diagnostic primers
M2-det1	aagtaactagcaattgttg (SEQ ID NO:178)	
Tandem Repeat Endonuclease Cleavage (TREC)		
Gal-F	ACGGATTAG AAGCCGCCGAG (SEQ ID NO:168)	2.25 kb (GALI-I- <i>SceI</i> - <i>URA3</i>) fragment
Ura-R	GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:161)	
Amp-F	caatattggaacactatggt (SEQ ID NO:164)	358 bp <i>M.genitalium</i> fragment (Repeat sequence)
Seq-R	aatgcttggatatcaatc (SEQ ID NO:167)	

Primer	Sequence (5'-3')	PCR product or name of primer
Fus1	AATTATATCAGTTATTACCC-caatattggaacactatggt (SEQ ID NO:174)	(GAL1-I-SceI-URA3 – Repeat) fusion
Fus2	accatagtggtccaatattg-GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:175)	
Sce-Int1	aagtgtgatacacttgatgtttatggtagtgatattgataccaagcatt-TAGGGGATAACAGGGTAAT-ACGGATTAGAAGCCGCCGAG (SEQ ID NO:179)	(GAL1-I-SceI-URA3 – Repeat) mutagenesis cassette
MUT-70	aagactagactctgaataactaattaatccattgtgtatcagtattta-aatgcttggatatcaatc (SEQ ID NO:180)	
Seq-F	gtagtttaccaatccagtc (SEQ ID NO:166)	Diagnostic primers
M2-det1	Aagtaactagcaattgttg (SEQ ID NO:178)	
Cre-loxP recombinase		
Gal-F	ACGGATTAG AAGCCGCCGAG (SEQ ID NO:168)	450 bp GAL1 promoter fragment
Gal-R	GGTTTTTCTCCTTGACGTTAA (SEQ ID NO:181)	
Cre-F	ATGTCCAATTTACTGACCGT (SEQ ID NO:182)	1,032 bp Cre recombinase ORF fragment
Cre-R	CTAATCGCCATCTTCCAGCA (SEQ ID NO:183)	
Cre-Fus1	AACGTCAAGGAGAAAAAAC-ATGTCCAATTTACTGACCGT (SEQ ID NO:184)	(GAL1-Cre) fusion
Cre-Fus3	ACGGTCAGTAAATTGGACAT-GGTTTTTCTCCTTGACGTT (SEQ ID NO:185)	
Ura-F	TTGATTTTCGGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:160)	1,066 bp URA3 gene fragment
Ura-R	GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:161)	
Cre-Fus2	TGCTGGAAGATGGCGATTAG-TTGATTTTCGGTTTCTTTGAA (SEQ ID NO:186)	(GAL1-Cre-URA3) fusion
Cre-Fus4	TTCAAAGAAACCGAAATCAA-CTAATCGCCATCTTCCAGCA (SEQ ID NO:187)	
Lox-F	TACCGTTCGTATAATGTATGCTATACGAAGTTAT-ACGGATTAGAAGCCGCCGAG (SEQ ID NO:188)	loxP -site introducing primers: loxP-RE-(GAL1-Cre-URA3)-loxP-LE
Lox-R	TACCGTTCGTATAGCATACATTATACGAAGTTAT-GGGTAATAACTGATATAATT (SEQ ID NO:189)	
Int-F2	aagtgtgatacacttgatgtttatggtagtgatattgataccaagcatt-TACCGTTCGTATAATGTATG (SEQ ID NO:190)	loxP-RE-GAL1-Cre-URA3-loxP-LE mutagenesis cassette
Int-R2	aagactagactctgaataactaattaatccattgtgtatcagtattt-TACCGTTCGTATAGCATACA (SEQ ID NO:191)	
Seq-F	gtagtttaccaatccagtc (SEQ ID NO:166)	Diagnostic primers
M2-det1	aagtaactagcaattgttg (SEQ ID NO:178)	

Example 4A

Modification using conventional two-step homologous recombination method.

[00511] A conventional two-step homologous recombination method (Rothstein, R. *Methods Enzymol*, **194**, 281-301 (1991)) was used in to introduce a site-specific mutation to correct the single base cytidine deletion in the synthetic *M. genitalium* genome that had been maintained in yeast. This method is illustrated schematically in FIG. 12A.

i. Introduction of *URA3* gene by homologous recombination – Traditional Sequence Replacement

[00512] Using primers listed in Table 13, the conventional method (traditional sequence replacement) was performed as follows. In the first step, which involved two sequential transformations, a *URA3* gene (1,066 bp) was PCR amplified from the plasmid pRS306 (described in R. S. Sikorski and P. Hieter, *Genetics* 122, 19 (1989)) using primers URA-F and URA-R, the sequences of which are listed in Table 13, above. This amplified *URA3* gene contained two 50-bp terminal sequences identical to portions of the region of the *M. genitalium* genome that was targeted for mutation. The PCR reaction was performed using DNA polymerase (Takara, Madison, WI), under conditions recommended by the manufacturer. The PCR product was introduced into the yeast strain containing the *M. genitalium* genome using lithium acetate integrative transformation.

[00513] Individual Ura⁺ transformants were selected and analyzed by PCR, using diagnosis primers Seq-F and Seq-R, listed in Table 13, above, to confirm that the amplified *URA3* gene had been inserted at the correct location within the donor genome. The Seq-F and Seq-R primers flanked the target locus (region of the target genome being modified), and were separated along the genome by 0.4 kb, such that amplification from a genome containing the *URA3* marker replacement would produce a 1.35 kb PCR product (shown schematically in FIG. 12A). Products from the PCR reaction were separated on an agarose gel, which was visualized to verify correct insertion of the *URA3* gene.

ii. Second round of transformation: introduction of wild-type fragment and selection

[00514] For a second round of transformation, a 328 bp wild type DNA fragment (homologous to a portion of the target region but not containing the CDS139 locus single base deletion) was produced by PCR amplification with primers Amp-F, and Seq-R, listed in Table 13, above. This fragment was introduced into the *URA3*-replaced strains obtained from the first round of transformation using the lithium acetate integrative transformation method.

[00515] After the second round of transformation, cells were grown SD-HIS plate at 30°C overnight, to deplete the residual orotidine-5'-phosphate decarboxylase (encoded by the *URA3* gene) in any yeast cells that had lost the *URA3* gene. SD medium supplemented with 5-fluoroorotic acid (FOA) (SD-HIS plates containing FOA) was used to select for *URA3* gene loss (Boeke *et al.*, *Mol Gen Genet*, **197**, 345-346 (1984)).

[00516] Correction of the mutation was assessed via PCR of the genomic DNA from selected clones using the diagnosis primers, Seq-F and Seq-R (described above and listed in Table 13). The PCR reaction was performed using Takara DNA polymerase (Takara, Madison, WI), under conditions recommended by the manufacturer. PCR products were separated on an agarose gel. Using these primers, amplification of genomic DNA containing the CDS139 locus (either the original locus with

the single base deletion or the replaced wild type sequence) would give rise to a PCR product of 0.4 kb DNA fragment (data not shown).

[00517] Ninety-seven FOA resistant colonies were tested by this method. Full results are summarized in the first row of Table 14; as shown in Table 14, none of the FOA resistant colonies gave rise to the correct 0.4 kb fragment by PCR amplification of genomic DNA. This result suggested that no precise homologous recombination (HR) had occurred between the incoming wild type DNA fragment and the target site. Instead, loss of the *URA3* marker in these FOA-resistant colonies might have been caused by unwanted deletions. This possibility was likely, given that the *M. genitalium* genome, propagated as a circular YAC in yeast, does not have functional complementation with its host, aside from histidine prototrophy. Thus, deletions and rearrangement in donor bacterial genome would likely have been neutral to host cell viability.

iii. Multiplex PCR

[00518] To test this possibility by evaluating the integrity of the *M. genitalium* genomes in selected yeast, Multiplex PCR (MPCR) was performed as described by Gibson *et al.*, *PNAS USA*, 105(51):20404-9 (2008) and Gibson *et al.*, *Science* **319**, 1215 (2008). Isolation of total DNA from the yeast for PCR analysis was performed according to a published protocol (Kouprina and Larionov, *Nat. Protoc.* **3**, 371 (2008)), as described in Example 3, above. The primer set for MPCR (set 3) was designed to produce 10 amplicons (ranging from 125 bp to 1025 bp, in 0.1 kb increments) distributed around the *M. genitalium* genome approximately every 60 kb DNA (Gibson *et al.*, *PNAS USA*, 105(51):20404-9 (2008)). Multiplex PCR was done using Multiplex PCR Kit from Qiagen (Valencia, CA). A 1/50 volume (2 µl) of the DNA extract and 1 µl of a 10X primer stock containing 20 oligos at 5 µM each were included in each 10-µl reaction. Cycling parameters were 94° C for 15 min, then 35 cycles of 94° C for 30 s, 52° C for 90 s, and 72° C for 90s, followed by a single 3-min incubation at 72° C. Then 2 µl of each reaction was loaded onto a 2 % E-gel (Invitrogen) and 72 V was applied for 30 minutes. Bands were visualized using an Amersham Typhoon 9410 Fluorescence Imager.

[00519] The results showed that for each of twenty-two FOA-resistant colonies, amplification of total DNA did not give rise to all ten amplicons. Two amplicons, 0.55 and 0.65 kb in length (which cluster together in *M. genitalium* genome), were not produced by MPCR of any of the FOA-resistant clones. The CDS139 target locus locates 3 kb upstream of the 0.65 kb amplicon (gel results not shown).

[00520] This result demonstrated that some unspecific deletions or rearrangements had occurred in the *M. genitalium* genome propagated in yeast. Loss of the *URA3* marker in these clones (evidenced by their selection with FOA) had likely resulted from homologous recombination among repetitive sequences in *M. genitalium* genome. Cells in which the *URA3* marker was deleted as a result of this recombination were able to survive on FOA medium. Thus, with this non-conventional method, there was a higher probability of nonspecific loss of the *URA3* gene than replacement of *URA3* replacement by the intended recombination event with the introduced wild-type DNA fragment.

[00521] This problem with the conventional modification methods is illustrated schematically in FIG. 9, where introduction of the wild-type fragment into yeast carrying the *M. genitalium* with *URA3* insertion (FIG. 9A) (as generated in Example 4A(i), above), followed by selection on SD-HIS plates containing FOA, results in selection of two different types of recombination events (P1 (recombination between the wild-type fragment and the genome) and P2 (recombination among repeats within the genome)) (FIG. 9B). These events would produce cells carrying the alternative products illustrated in FIG. 9C. Because the *M. genitalium* genome contains multiple repeats, the probability of nonspecific loss of the *URA3* gene (P2) was greater than the probability of loss due to the intended recombination (P1). Prevalent nonspecific loss likely accounts for the observed lack of any clones containing the intended sequence, using this conventional method. These results demonstrate the need for improved methods for modifying donor genomes in yeast host cells.

Table 14: Number of correct sequence replacements and complete *Mycoplasma genitalium* amplicons among FoA⁺ clones

System	Fraction clones w/ correct sequence replacement	Fraction clones w/ complete amplicons by multiplex PCR
Traditional replacement (Example 4A)	0/97	0/22
Tandem repeat (Example 4B(ii))	0/38	1/9
<i>Delitto perfetto</i> (Example 4B(i))	0/60	NT
Cre- <i>loxP</i> recombinase	28/30	4/4
Tandem repeat endonuclease cleavage (TREC) (Example 4C)	28/28	9/9

Example 4B

Alternative seamless modification methods

[00522] Two other seamless modification methods, which are reported to be more efficient, were used in attempt to modify the same target region of the synthetic *M. genitalium* donor genome in yeast, described above.

i. *Delitto Perfetto*

[00523] The first of the two reportedly efficient methods, *delitto perfetto* (Storici, F. *et al.*, *Nat Biotechnol*, **19**, 773-776 (2001)), is illustrated schematically in FIG. 10A. In this method, introduction of a double-strand break into a target DNA site stimulates recombination by several orders of magnitude.

[00524] The *delitto perfetto* method used herein used a construct having a 50 bp sequence homologous to the region upstream of the target locus and a 50 bp sequence homologous to the region downstream of the target locus flanking a CORE cassette that includes: a nucleic acid sequence

recognized by a particular endonuclease, an inducible promoter, a gene encoding the particular endonuclease under the control of the inducible promoter, and a selectable/ counterselectable marker (FIG. 10A). Thus, the cassette is designed such that, upon induction of expression of the endonuclease, the endonuclease cleaves at its recognition site within the cassette, generating a double-strand break and increasing recombination efficiency at the desired site.

a. Generation of *delitto perfetto* cassette

[00525] The *delitto perfetto* mutagenesis cassette was generated by fusion PCR to fuse a first fragment, containing the *GALI* promoter (inducible promoter) and the *I-SceI* gene (endonuclease-encoding gene), to a *URA3* (selectable/counterselectable marker) gene fragment. The *URA3* gene fragment (1,066 bp) was amplified, as described in Example 4A, above, from plasmid pRS306, using primers URA-F and URA-R, listed in Table 13, above. The 1,184 bp fragment containing the *GALI* promoter and the *I-SceI* gene (*GALI/I-SceI* gene fragment) was amplified from the plasmid pGSKU (described in Storici *et al.*, *PNAS USA*, **100**, 14994-14999 (2003)), using the primers Gal-F and Gal-R, listed in Table 13, above. Fusion PCR was carried out using a recombinant PCR technique, essentially as described in Shevchuk *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res*, **32**, e19 (2004).

b. First round of transformation

[00526] The cassette was introduced into the yeast strain containing the *M. genitalium* genome, using lithium acetate integrative transformation. Individual *Ura*⁺ transformants were selected and analyzed by PCR, using diagnostic primers Seq-F and Seq-R (shown as small, single-head arrows flanking the insertion site in FIG. 10A), listed in Table 13, above, to confirm that the gene had been inserted at the correct location within the donor genome. PCR of genomes containing the inserted cassette using these primers would produce a 2.5 kb product. Products from the PCR reaction were separated on an agarose gel, which was visualized to verify correct insertion of the *URA3* gene.

c. Induction of endonuclease expression and second-round transformation

[00527] Clones testing positive in the PCR reaction with diagnostic primers were grown in SD/galactose/-*HIS* medium for 4 hours to induce expression of the *I-SceI* endonuclease, which was controlled by the *GALI* promoter and thus expressed when yeast were grown in medium containing galactose as the only carbon source. Induced expression of the endonuclease was intended to produce a double-strand break by cleaving the 18 bp recognition sequence within the cassette, located just downstream of the region of homology to the genome. After induction, the wild-type DNA fragment was transformed into the cells as described in Example 4A, above.

[00528] Cells were grown on SD-HIS plates containing FOA to select for cells that had lost the *URA3* marker, as described in Example 4A. Diagnostic PCR using the Seq-F and Seq-R primers was performed to determine whether selected FOA-resistant cells contained genomes in which the cassette had been replaced with the wild-type fragment (which would have produced a PCR product of 400 base pairs). As indicated in Table 14, above, none of sixty tested FOA-resistant isolates produced

the amplicon of the correct size. The results revealed that the *M.genitalium* genomes from sixty FOA resistant isolates contained imprecise deletion of the CDS139 locus.

ii. Tandem repeat pop-out

[00529] The second of the two reported seamless deletion methods, the tandem repeat pop-out, was based on a precise excision of a nucleic acid segment by homologous recombination (HR) between two tandem repeat sequences and is described in Akada *et al.*, *Yeast*, **23**, 399-405 (2006). This technique can be adapted for use in gene replacement. With this method, instead of correction of the single-base deletion, a seamless deletion of the CDS139 locus was performed in the same yeast strain harboring the *M. genitalium* genome.

a. Generation of the tandem repeat cassette by fusion PCR

[00530] A fusion product was generated that contained the *URA3* marker and a 358 bp fragment ("repeat" fragment) homologous to a portion just upstream of the target locus (large arrow labeled as "repeat" in FIG. 10B). The 1,066 bp *URA3* marker fragment was produced by PCR using the Ura-F and Ura-R primers (Table 13), using the same method as described in Example 4A. The 358 bp repeat fragment was produced by PCR amplification with Amp-F and Seq-R primers, listed in Table 13.

[00531] The two Portions were joined by fusion PCR, using a recombinant PCR technique, as described in Example 4B(i), above, as follows. First, chimeric fusion primers Fus1 and Fus2, listed in Table 13, above, each containing a portion of homology to the *URA3* gene and the "repeat" fragment, were used in a PCR to amplify the *URA3* gene and in another PCR to amplify the repeat fragment. The product from each reaction included a region of homology to the product of the other reaction, for a total of 40 base pairs of overlapping homologous sequence shared between the two amplified products. The products then were subjected to cycles of PCR without primers, with a low annealing temperature to join the products, yielding a fusion product containing the joined fragments.

[00532] To generate the final mutagenesis cassette (see FIG. 10B), the fusion product was PCR-reamplified, using the chimeric primers UM2-70 and MUT-70, listed in Table 13, above. As shown in that table, each of these primers contained homology to the fusion product and 50 base pairs (bp) of homology to the target region (5' end; lowercase). The resulting cassette (illustrated in FIG. 10B) contained, in the following order, 50 bp of homology to a 5' portion of the target region (upstream of the single-base deletion), the *URA3* marker, the repeat cassette, and 50 bp of homology to a 3' portion of the target region. The cassette was designed in this orientation so that upon transformation into the yeast host cells, replacement of a 450 base pair target region within the CDS139 locus of the *M. genitalium* genome with this cassette (by HR) would result in a region in the genome containing two tandem repeat sequences (large arrows in FIG. 14B labeled as "repeat") flanking the *URA3* selection marker. The tandem repeat sequences were included to facilitate deletion (pop-out) of the cassette by

homologous recombination between the two repeat sequences. Such an event would remove the *URA3* marker and could be selected for by growth on FOA-containing medium.

b. Transformation and analysis

[00533] The cassette was introduced into the yeast strain containing the *M. genitalium* genome, using lithium acetate integrative transformation. Individual Ura⁺ transformants were selected and analyzed by PCR, using the diagnostic primers, Seq-F and M2-det1-R (shown as small, single-head arrows flanking the insertion site in FIG. 10B), listed in Table 13 above, to confirm that the gene had been inserted at the correct location within the donor genome. PCR of wild-type genomes with these primers would produce a 1 kb product. PCR of genomes containing the inserted cassette, on the other hand, produced a 1.973 kb product. Products from the PCR reaction were separated on an agarose gel, which was visualized to verify correct insertion of the *URA3* gene.

[00534] Cells testing positive by PCR for the correct insertion were grown on SD-HIS plates containing FOA to select for cells losing the *URA3* marker, as described in Example 4A. Diagnostic PCR using the primers Seq-F and M2-det1 was performed to determine whether selected FOA-resistant cells contained genomes in which the cassette had been deleted, leaving a seamless deletion of a 450 base-pair portion of the target region. PCR with these primers on genomes in which such precise deletion had occurred would have yielded a 0.55 kb product. As indicated in Table 14, above, none of the thirty-eight FOA-resistant isolates yielded a product in this PCR amplification.

[00535] MPCR was performed, as described in Example 4A, on DNA from nine of the FOA-resistant isolates. As indicated in Table 14, above, only one out of these nine isolates generated a complete replicon (all 10 products). Absence of a complete replicon indicated that recombination had occurred between repetitive sequences within the donor genome itself. This result suggested that the frequency of recombination between the tandem repeat sequences flanking the *URA3* marker was much lower than recombination among repetitive sequences in *M. genitalium* genome.

[00536] Results from the studies described in Examples 4A and this example (4B), collectively indicated that the known methods based on the *URA3*/FOA system were not sufficient in this particular system to manipulate and engineer the *M. genitalium* donor genome in these yeast host cells and that the majority of FOA-resistant colonies recovered in these studies had nonspecifically lost the *URA3* marker via unintended recombination events during the course of manipulation, demonstrating a need for improved methods for modifying donor genomes in yeast host cells.

Example 4C

Modification Method using Tandem Repeats and Endonuclease Cleavage (TREC)

[00537] Based on the results of the studies described in Examples 4A and 4B, it was reasoned that frequency of recombination between the intended tandem repeats in the pop-out method (Example 4B(ii)) might be enhanced by an introduction of a double-strand break near the target locus. Provided is such a method (TREC), which uses tandem repeats and endonuclease cleavage (TREC) and can be

used to modify donor nucleic acids in yeast host cells. This Example describes the use of this provided method to modify the same target locus in the *M. genitalium* donor genome in yeast. The results of the study confirm that the introduction of ds break near the target site increases recombination efficiency via tandem repeats in this system.

- 5 [00538] A method was designed to reduce background of unspecific loss when counter-selecting against the URA3 marker and create both tandem repeat sequences and a double strand break near the target site, which greatly enhances the efficiency and specificity of target-specific recombination. This TREC method is efficient enough to seamlessly engineer an *M. genitalium* genome in yeast.

i. Generation of TREC Cassette

- 10 [00539] In another example, the TREC mutagenesis construct was generated by fusing the (*GALI/I-SceI*)-*URA3* fusion product (produced as described in Example 4B(i)) with the 358 bp “repeat” fragment located upstream of the target locus (described in Example 4B(ii)). Fusion of the (*GALI/I-SceI*)-*URA3* product and the repeat fragment was carried out by fusion PCR, as follows. Chimeric primers, Fus1 and Fus2 (listed in Table 13, above), each having portions of homology to the (*GALI/I-SceI*)-*URA3* fusion product and the repeat fragment, were used in a PCR amplification with the (*GALI/I-SceI*)-*URA3* fusion product as a template and in another PCR amplification with the “repeat” fragment as a template. The products then were subjected to a primer-less PCR, as described in

- 15 Example 4A and 4B, above, to generate a ((*GALI/I-SceI*)-*URA3*)-Repeat fusion product.
[00540] The ((*GALI/I-SceI*)-*URA3*)-Repeat fusion product then was amplified using the *Sce*-Int1 and
20 the MUT-70 primers, listed in Table 13, above. As shown in that table, each of these primers contained homology to the ((*GALI/I-SceI*)-*URA3*)-Repeat fusion product and 5' 50 base pair (bp) portions of homology to portions at the ends of the target region (5' lowercase portion). The *Sce*-Int1 primer further contained an *I-SceI* recognition site (underlined).

- [00541] The resulting TREC cassette (illustrated in FIG. 10C) contained, in the following order, 50
25 bp of homology to a 5' portion of the target region (upstream of the single-base deletion), a CORE cassette (consisting of the 18 bp *I-SceI* recognition site, the *GALI* promoter, a gene encoding *I-SceI* endonuclease and the *URA3* marker), the “repeat” (358 bp portion homologous to sequence of the genome just upstream of the target locus), and 50 bp of homology to a 3' portion of the target region (downstream of the single-base deletion being corrected).

- 30 [00542] Thus, this cassette was designed so that upon transformation into the yeast host cells, replacement of a 450 base pair target region within the CDS139 locus of the *M. genitalium* genome with this cassette (by HR) would result in a region in the genome containing two tandem repeat sequences (large arrows in FIG. 10B labeled as “repeat”) flanking the *URA3* selection marker and an endonuclease cleavage site that could be inducibly cleaved by promoting endonuclease expression by
35 growth on galactose. As in the tandem repeat pop-out method, the tandem repeat sequences were included to allow seamless deletion by homologous recombination between the two repeat sequences.

As in the *delitto perfetto* method, the inducible endonuclease gene and the endonuclease recognition site were included to allow inducible double-strand break production at the desired site of recombination. Selection of seamless deletion by recombination could be carried out by growth on FOA-containing medium.

5 **ii. Transformation and selection**

[00543] The TREC cassette was introduced into the yeast strain containing the *M. genitalium* genome, using lithium acetate integrative transformation. Individual Ura⁺ transformants were selected and analyzed by PCR, using the diagnostic primers Seq-F and M2-det1 (shown as small, single-head arrows flanking the insertion site in FIG. 10C), listed in Table 13, above, to confirm that the gene had
10 been inserted at the correct location within the donor genome. PCR of genomes containing the inserted TREC cassette using these primers would produce a 2.884 kb product. Products from the PCR reaction were separated on an agarose gel, which was visualized to verify correct insertion of the URA3 gene.

iii. Induction of endonuclease expression, FOA selection, and evaluation

15 [00544] Clones then were replica-plated onto plates containing SG (synthetic galactose)-His and SD-HIS (containing glucose) and grown for 24 hours. Growth on SG medium, containing galactose as the only carbon source, was done to induce expression of the *I-SecI* endonuclease, controlled by the *GAL1* promoter. Growth on SD-HIS plates under the same conditions was carried out as a control. Expression of the endonuclease was intended to produce a double-strand break by cleaving the 18 bp
20 recognition sequence within the cassette, located just downstream of the region of homology to the genome. After 24 hours of incubation, induced and control (non-induced) cells were replica-plated onto SD-HIS plates containing FOA (SD-HIS + FOA) to select for cells that had lost the *URA3* marker, as described in Example 4A.

[00545] Cells that had been subjected to galactose induction produced a large number of colonies
25 when grown on SD-HIS + FOA. Control cells, on the other hand, produced few colonies. Cells were re-streaked to obtain FOA-resistant single colonies derived from both induced and uninduced cells. Diagnostic PCR using the Seq-F and M2-det1 diagnostic primers (listed in Table 13, above) was performed to determine whether selected FOA-resistant cells contained genomes in which the TREC cassette had been removed, resulting in seamless deletion of a portion of the target locus. PCR of
30 genomes containing the seamless deletion yielded a product of 0.55 kb. All twenty-four colonies tested from the galactose-induced cells contained the *M. genitalium* genome with the intended modification. Only two positive clones were isolated from uninduced cells.

[00546] Integrity of the *M. genitalium* genome was further analyzed by MPCR on the first ten induced and uninduced clones tested by diagnostic PCR analysis, as described in Examples 4A and
35 4B, above. PCR of DNA from all ten tested galactose-induced colonies yielded a complete replicon (all 10 amplicons); PCR on DNA from the uninduced cells did not generate complete replicons (data

now shown). These results are summarized in Table 14, above. The results demonstrate the successful seamless deletion of a portion of a bacterial donor genome within yeast host cells with high efficiency.

iv. Exemplary TREC

5 [00547] The complete synthetic *Mycoplasma genitalium* genome (~583 kb) has been assembled and cloned as a circular plasmid in the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Attempts to engineer the cloned genome by standard genetic methods involving the URA3/5-fluoroorotic acid (5-FOA) counter-selection have shown a high background of 5-FOA resistant clones derived from spontaneous deletions of the bacterial genome maintained in yeast. Here, we report a method that can precisely
10 modify the bacterial genome in yeast with high efficiency. This method involves two sequential homologous recombination events. First, the target region is replaced with a mutagenesis cassette that consists of a knock-out CORE (an 18-bp I-SceI recognition site, the I-SceI gene under the control of GAL1 promoter, and the URA3 gene) and a DNA fragment identical to the sequence upstream of the target site. The replacement generates tandem repeat sequences flanking the CORE. Second,
15 galactose induces the expression of I-SceI which generates a double-strand break (DSB) at the I-SceI site. This DSB promotes intra-molecular homologous recombination between the repeat sequences, leading to an excision of the CORE. As a result, it creates a seamless modification. This method can be adapted for a variety of genomic modifications and, therefore, provides an alternative way to modify and design synthetic genomes in yeast.

20 Materials and Methods

Yeast strains and media

[00548] *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* yeast strains VL6-48N (*MATa his3-Δ200 trp1-Δ1 ura3-52 lys2 ade2-101 met14*) and W303a (*MATa ade2-1 ura3-1 his3-11,15 trp1-1 leu2-3,112 can1-100 RAD5*) housing a 0.6 Mb *Mycoplasma genitalium* whole genome YAC were constructed as previously
25 described (Lartigue *et al.* (2009) *Science*, **325**, 1693-1696; and Gibson *et al.* (2008) *PNAS USA*, **105**, 20404-20409). Yeast cells were grown in standard rich medium (YEPD) and synthetic dextrose (SD) or synthetic galactose (SG) minimal medium (Amberg *et al.* (2005) *Methods in yeast genetics: A Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Course Manual*, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY, pp.230). SD medium supplemented with 5-fluoroorotic acid (5-FOA) was used to select
30 for URA3 gene loss (Boeke *et al.* (1984) *Mol Gen Genet*, **197**, 345-346).

Production of mutagenesis cassettes

[00549] All primers were custom synthesized (Integrated DNA Technologies). Primers longer than 60 bp were purified by polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis. Primers used for construction of all mutagenesis cassettes are summarized in Table 13. The URA3 gene (1,066 bp) was amplified from
35 the plasmid pRS306 (Sikorski and Hieter (1989) *Genetics*, **122**, 19-27); the GAL1 promoter (450 bp) was amplified from the plasmid pYES2 (Invitrogen); the 1,184 bp fragment containing the GAL1

promoter and the *I-SceI* gene was amplified from the plasmid pGSKU (Storici *et al.* (2003) *PNAS USA*, **100**, 14994-14999); and the *Cre* recombinase gene (1,032 bp) was amplified from the plasmid pBS185 (Sauer and Henderson (1990) *New Biologist* **2**, 441-449).

[00550] All PCRs were performed with Takara Ex Taq DNA polymerase (Takara Bio Inc.) using the conditions recommended by the manufacturer. Gene fusions were performed by a recombinant PCR technique (Shevchuk *et al.* (2004) *Nucleic Acids Res*, **32**, e19) with minor modifications. In each case of PCR-based fusion, complementary ends overlapped by 40 bp (Table 13). To generate each final mutagenesis cassette, a fusion product was PCR-reamplified by chimeric primers, each containing 50 bp of homology to the target site (Table 13).

[00551] Primers containing a dash in the middle are chimeric in structure; lowercase letters indicate *M. genitalium* homologous sequences; uppercase letters indicate non-homologous sequences; and underlined is *I-SceI* cleavage site.

Transformation and PCR analysis

[00552] Lithium acetate integrative transformation was performed according to a published method (Gietz *et al.* (1992) *Nucleic Acids Res*, **20**, 1425). Two to three µg of integrative construct DNA and 25 µg of carrier DNA (salmon testis DNA, Sigma) were used in routine experiments. Isolation of total DNA from yeast for PCR analysis was performed according to a published protocol (Kouprina and Larionov. (2008) *Nat Protoc*, **3**, 371-377). Correct integration of each mutagenesis cassette was verified by PCR using primers located upstream and downstream of the target site (Table 13).

Multiplex PCR was used to confirm completeness of *M. genitalium* clones as described previously (Gibson *et al.* (2008) *PNAS USA*, **105**, 20404-20409). The primer set used for multiplex PCR (set 3) was designed to produce 10 amplicons (ranging from 125 bp to 1025 bp in 0.1 kb increments) distributed around the *M. genitalium* genome approximately every 60 kb (Gibson *et al.* (2008) *PNAS USA*, **105**, 20404-20409).

Results

[00553] Engineering a point mutation in the MG259 locus of a synthetic *M. genitalium* genome maintained in yeast by the classical method involved two homologous recombination events (FIG. 12A). After the first homologous recombination, the exact replacement of a target region in the synthetic genome with the *URA3* gene was confirmed by PCR. After the second round of homologous recombination, however, we were not able to identify the correct replacement of the *URA3* gene with the DNA segment by PCR screening from 5-FOA resistant colonies (FIG. 12B and Table 15).

Table 15: Efficiency of several yeast DNA modification methods in engineering an *M. genitalium* genome in yeast

Methods	Fraction of clones with correct modification**	Fraction of clones with complete genome***
Traditional replacement*	0/97	0/22
<i>Delitto Perfetto</i>	0/60	ND
Tandem repeat	0/38	1/9
Tandem repeat and endonuclease cleavage (TREC)	28/28	10/10
<i>Cre/loxP</i> recombinase	28/30	4/4

[00554] Unique PCR primer sets were used to analyze FOA⁺ clones for the correct replacement. Ten primer pairs were used for multiplex PCR analysis. Production of all ten amplicons was considered a complete genome.

[00555] These results suggest that a precise homologous recombination did not occur between the incoming DNA fragment and the target site. The loss of the *URA3* marker might be due to unexpected deletions. The *M. genitalium* genome propagated as a circular YAC in yeast does not have functional complementation with its host, except histidine prototrophy. Any deletion and rearrangement in the bacterial genome is likely neutral for the yeast's viability. Multiplex PCR was used to evaluate the integrity of the *M. genitalium* genome in yeast. The primer set was designed to produce 10 amplicons (ranging from 125 bp to 1025 bp in 0.1 kb increments) distributed around the *M. genitalium* genome approximately every 60 kb. Total DNA prepared from 22 5-FOA-resistant colonies did not give rise to all ten amplicons (FIG. 12C). Two amplicons, 0.525 and 0.625 kb (adjacent in the *M. genitalium* genome), were missing in all clones. The MG259 locus is located 3 kb upstream of the 0.65 kb amplicon. This result demonstrates that some spontaneous deletions or rearrangements occurred in the *M. genitalium* genome propagated in yeast. The loss of the *URA3* marker may have resulted from homologous recombination among repetitive sequences in the *M. genitalium* genome. As a result, the cells with the *URA3* marker deletion could survive on 5-FOA medium. The probability of unspecific loss of the *URA3* gene is higher than that of *URA3* replacement by the incoming DNA fragment (FIG. 12D). We also employed two other methods to engineer the same locus and produce a point mutation or 450 bp deletion by the *delitto perfetto* or the tandem repeat pop-out method, respectively (strategies outlined in FIG. 10A and 10B). However, we were not able to identify any correct modifications by PCR screening 5-FOA resistant colonies (Table 15). Therefore, we concluded that the majority of 5-FOA-resistant colonies were derived from cells that unspecifically lost the *URA3* marker during the course of manipulation.

[00556] The frequency of recombination between two tandem repeats might be greatly enhanced by the introduction of a DSB near the target site. Therefore, we combined two strategies- the tandem repeat pop-out method and the *delitto perfetto* method. A mutagenesis construct was generated by fusing a CORE cassette with 358 bp of DNA upstream of the target site. Replacement of the 450 bp target region with this construct would produce two repeat sequences encompassing the CORE, which contains the *I-SceI* recognition site (FIG. 13). Then, homologous recombination between the repeats would result in a seamless deletion. Following transformation of the mutagenesis construct into yeast, *I-SceI* endonuclease expression was induced on SG-minus HIS agar. After 24-hours of incubation, cells were replica-plated onto SD-minus HIS+5-FOA agar. Cells with galactose induction produced significantly more colonies on SD-HIS+5-FOA agar than uninduced cells (data not shown). 5-FOA-resistant cells derived from both induced and uninduced cells were re-streaked, and single colonies selected and analyzed. Transformants with the correct deletion were identified by PCR. DNA with precise removal of the CORE cassette would result in the generation of a 0.55 kb amplicon. All 24 colonies derived from the galactose-induced cells contained the correct modification of the *M. genitalium* genome; only 2 positive clones were isolated from colonies derived from uninduced cells (data not shown). *M.genitalium* genomic integrity was further evaluated by multiplex PCR. DNA from 10 induced clones that were examined produced the complete set of 10 amplicons. DNA from uninduced cells did not generate the complete set of 10 amplicons (data not shown). Hence, results from both PCR analyses demonstrate that the TREC method can perform a seamless deletion on a bacterial genome cloned in yeast with a high efficiency (Table 15).

[00557] Finally, the efficiency of the TREC method was compared with that of the *Cre-loxP* system for deletions in a bacterial genome cloned in yeast. The *Cre-loxP* system is a highly efficient site-specific recombination method. It has been successfully used for removing selection markers and large genomic DNA segments in a wide range of organisms (Gueldener *et al.* (2002) *Nucleic Acids Res*, **30**, e23). A mutagenesis construct was made by two rounds of PCR (Materials and Methods). It consisted of the *URA3* marker, the *Cre* gene under the control of the *GAL1* promoter, and two mutant *loxP* sites flanked by the two terminal sequences homologous to the target site (FIG. 15). The mutant *loxP* sites prevent a reverse recombination event (Araki, *et al.* (1997) *Nucleic Acids Res*, **25**, 868-872).

[00558] The same region that was modified previously was targeted by this construct. A similar procedure and analyses were carried out to produce and detect the site-specific deletions. PCR analysis showed that 93% (28/30) of the 5-FOA resistant isolates contained the desired deletion and multiplex PCR results suggested that 100% (4/4) of isolates with the correct deletion contained the complete *M. genitalium* genome (Table 15). In conclusion, the efficiency of the TREC method is comparable with that of the *Cre-loxP* system in engineering an *M. genitalium* genome cloned in yeast.

[00559] Seamless genome engineering often requires a counter-selectable marker that can be selected against and subsequently removed. Several existing methods that adapt the counter-selection URA3/5-FOA system have been successfully demonstrated for modification in yeast chromosomes (Rothstein (1991) *Methods Enzymol*, **194**, 281-301). However, we have shown that those methods are not suitable for engineering an *M. genitalium* genome episomally maintained in yeast. The synthetic *M. genitalium* genome was shown to be stably maintained in yeast even though the genome contains up to 4% of repetitive sequences (Peterson *et al.* (1995) *PNAS USA*, **92**, 11829-11833). Thus, spontaneous deletions or rearrangements might still occur in low frequency while maintaining in yeast. This would potentially generate unwanted URA3-negative clones during the course of manipulation and therefore complicate 5-FOA selection for site-specific mutagenesis.

[00560] We demonstrated that the TREC method can efficiently generate a seamless modification of the *M. genitalium* genome in yeast. It is a simple method that only needs a single transformation and is adaptable to other kinds of modifications (insertions, gene replacements, or point mutations). The preparation of the mutagenesis construct takes less than a day. In fact, rather than performing the fusion reaction, we found that co-transformation of the CORE cassette and the repeat fragment with 50 bp of overlap to each other was enough to obtain a correct gene replacement (data not shown). The high frequency of homologous recombination when using the TREC method is mainly attributable to the fact that every cell, in principle, is engaging in repair during the induction of the DSB and that the repair substrates (repeat sequences and DSB) are in close proximity. The performance of TREC is comparable with the *Cre/loxP* system. However, since TREC does not leave a scar it is more valuable than the *Cre/loxP* system in genomic engineering. Recently, a new method, called MIRAGE, was shown to produce a seamless modification of the yeast genome with high efficiency. This method is based on the introduction of an inverted repeat near the target site, flanked by two short tandem repeats. The unstable inverted repeat greatly promotes an excision between the two tandem repeats. However, inverted repeat sequences also introduce the potential problem of imprecise deletion due to replication slippage (Gordenin *et al.* (1992) *PNAS USA*, **89**, 3785-3789). Another drawback of using the MIRAGE method is that the generation of the knock out construct is time consuming, as it requires a two day preparation.

[00561] Delivering an engineered bacterial genome carried as a YAC back to its original cell can determine the function and regulation of genes and gene clusters (Vrancic *et al.* (2008) *Food Tech Biotechnol* **46**, 237-251). Seamless modification is a favorable means of engineering a YAC, since additional sequences remaining in engineered site could potentially cause unexpected consequences. Additionally, chromosomes of many higher eukaryotic cells contain a high fraction of repetitive sequences. The method described here should be beneficial for modifying their gene(s) cloned in yeast. We have also applied this method to generate a seamless deletion of a Type III restriction enzyme in a *Mycoplasma mycoides* large colony (*M. mycoides* LC) genome cloned in yeast. A

precise deletion was confirmed by sequencing. Subsequent genome transplantation has created an *M. mycoides* LC strain with a genome deletion that would be difficult to make in the host cell, due to limited genetic tools in this organism (Lartigue *et al.* (2009) *Science*, 325: 1693). Yeast has been successfully demonstrated as a host for the assembly of the whole *M. genitalium* genome. TREC
 5 provides a complementary mean to design synthetic genomes that can be used to create synthetic cells.

[00562] The use of yeast provides advantages over *E. coli* because cloning foreign DNA greater than 300 kb in *E. coli* is not very common, which limits its application. Yeast cells, on the other hand, provide the capability of mega-base pair cloning.

Example 4D

Cre-LoxP Modification System

[00563] For comparison, a known modification system for bacterial genome modification, the *Cre-loxP* system, was used to modify the same bacterial genome in yeast host cells. The *Cre-loxP* system is a known efficient site-specific recombination method that has been successfully used to remove
 15 selection markers and large genomic DNA segment in a large number of different organisms. See Gueldener *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res*, **30**, e23 (2002).

[00564] A *Cre-loxP* mutagenesis construct with mutant *loxP* genes was produced by two rounds of PCR reactions, as described in the previous examples. Mutations of *loxP* prevent reverse recombination events, as described in Araki, K. *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res*, **25**, 868-872 (1997).

i. Generation of Cre-loxP Cassette

[00565] The *loxP-RE-GAL1-Cre-URA3-loxP-LE* mutagenesis cassette was produced using a *Cre* recombinase gene ORF fragment (1,032 bp) amplified from the plasmid pBS185 (Sauer and Henderson. *New Biologist* **2**, 441-449 (1990)), using *Cre-F* and *Cre-R* primers (Table 13), a *GAL1* promoter (450 bp) amplified from the plasmid pYES2 (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA)) using the primers
 25 *Gal-F* and *Gal-R* (Table 13), and a 1066 bp *URA3* gene fragment produced by PCR as described in the previous examples, using the *Ura-F* and *Ura-R* primers (Table 13).

[00566] A *Gall-Cre-URA3* fusion product was generated using PCR fusion using the *Cre-Fus2* and *Cre-Fus4* primers (Table 13), and mutant *loxP* sites were introduced by amplification of the fusion product using chimeric primers *Lox-F* and *Lox-R* (Table 13) which contained portions of homology
 30 to the *GALL-Cre-URA3* fusion product and mutant *LoxP* sites. This amplification generated *LoxP-RE-GALL-Cre-URA3-loxP-LE* fusion product. This fusion product then was amplified using the *Int-F2* and *Int-R2* primers, listed in Table 13, above. As shown in that table, each of these primers contained homology to the *LoxP-RE-GALL-Cre-URA3-loxP-LE* fusion product and 5' 50 base pair (bp) target region homology segments (in lowercase type).

[00567] The resulting *LoxP-RE-GALL-Cre-URA3-loxP-LE* mutagenesis cassette (illustrated in FIG. 10D) contained, in the following order, 50 bp of homology to a 5' portion of the target region

(upstream of the single-base deletion), a first *loxP* site (*loxP*-RE), the *GALI* promoter, a *Cre* recombinase gene ORF, the *URA3* marker, a second *loxP* site (*loxP*-LE), and 50 bp of homology to a 3' portion of the target region (downstream of the single-base deletion). Thus, this cassette was designed so that upon transformation into the yeast host cells, replacement of a 450 base pair target region within the CDS139 locus of the *M. genitalium* genome with this cassette (by HR) would result in a region in the genome containing *loxP* sites that could be inducibly targeted for recombination and deletion by inducing *Cre* expression from the same cassette by growth on galactose. Deletion of the cassette, which contained a *URA3* marker, could be selected for by growth on FOA medium.

ii. Transformation and selection

[00568] The *loxP*-*Cre* cassette was introduced into the yeast strain containing the *M. genitalium* genome, using lithium acetate integrative transformation. Individual *Ura*⁺ transformants were selected and analyzed by PCR, using the diagnostic primers Seq-F and M2-det1 (shown as small, single-head arrows flanking the insertion site in FIG. 10D and listed in Table 13) to confirm that the gene had been inserted at the correct location within the donor genome. This PCR of genomes containing the inserted *loxP*-*Cre* cassette would produce a 3.068 kb product. Products from the PCR reaction were separated on an agarose gel, which was visualized to verify correct insertion of the cassette.

iii. Induction of endonuclease expression, FOA selection, and evaluation

[00569] Clones then were replica-plated onto plates containing SG (synthetic galactose)-His and SD-HIS (containing glucose) and grown for 24 hours. Growth on SG medium, containing galactose as the only carbon source, was done to induce expression of the *Cre* recombinase, which was controlled by the *GALI* promoter. Expression of the recombinase was intended to induce recombination at the *LoxP* sites within the cassette. After induction, cells were replica-plated onto SD-HIS plates containing FOA (SD-HIS + FOA) to select for cells that had lost the *URA3* marker, as described in Example 4A.

[00570] 5-FOA resistant colonies were subjected to diagnostic PCR (as described in Examples 4A-C) using the Seq-F and M2-det1 primers (Table 13) to determine whether selected FOA-resistant cells contained genomes in which the cassette had been removed, resulting in seamless deletion of a portion of the target locus. As presented in Table 14, the results indicated that 93 % of the 5-FOA-resistant isolates tested (28/30) contained the desired deletion.

[00571] Integrity of the *M. genitalium* genome was further analyzed by MPCR on four of the clones testing positive by diagnostic PCR analysis, as described in Examples 4A and 4B, above. As indicated in Table 14, above, 100 % (4/4) of these colonies contained all 10 amplicons, evidencing the completeness of the genomes.

[00572] Results from the studies presented in Examples 4C and 4D indicated that for modification of *Mycoplasma* genomes in yeast host cells, the efficiency of the provided TREC method (which is a simple method that can be performed with a single transformation and is adaptable to deletion,

insertion, gene replacement and point mutation) was equal, if not greater, than that of the well-known cre-loxP modification method. Unlike the Cre-loxP method, however, the TREC method resulted in seamless modification, making it exceptionally advantageous.

EXAMPLE 5

5 **Transfer of donor genome into host cells, modification by TREC within host cells, and transplantation into recipient cells**

[00573] This Example describes manipulation of a donor genome using a combination of the provided methods for transferring donor genomes into host cells, modifying donor genomes within host cells (TREC modification), and transplantation of donor genomes into recipient cells. The methods were used to successfully engineer an *M. mycoides* LC genome in yeast that did not previously exist either in the laboratory or in nature. As described below, the Type III restriction enzyme gene was deleted from a donor *M. mycoides* LC genome that had been cloned in a yeast host. The Type III restriction enzyme gene was chosen because it was expected to be nonessential for viability and transplantation. The modified genome then was transplanted into *M. capricolum* recipient cells, generating a new cell containing a modified whole genome.

Example 5A

Transfer of donor genome into host and modification of the genome

[00574] The *M. mycoides* LC-YCp genome was transferred to and propagated in yeast strain W303a, as described in Example 1A, above.

20 [00575] In one example, the type III restriction enzyme gene was replaced with a cassette containing a *URA3* marker, which was subsequently removed by 5-fluoroorotic acid (5-FOA) selection, using the TREC method described in Example 4C, above. For this process, which is illustrated schematically in FIG. 11, a TREC knockout cassette was generated by PCR fusion, as described in Example 4C, above, with the following details. First, a CORE cassette (containing a *GAL1* gene, a

25 *SceI* gene and a *URA3* marker, in that order) was generated.

[00576] A tandem repeat sequence (TRS) fragment also was generated by PCR. This fragment contained homology to a portion of the *M. mycoides* LC genome, upstream of the TypeIII Restriction enzyme target locus. The TRS fragment and corresponding homologous portion in the genome upstream of the target region are labeled with large horizontal arrows in FIG. 11. The TRS fragment

30 was included so that tandem repeats would be present in the genome after integration of the cassette into the genome by homologous recombination to facilitate pop-out of the cassette by recombination.

[00577] The CORE cassette was fused to the TRS fragment by fusion PCR as described in Example 4, above. Fusion primers were used in a PCR using the CORE cassette as a template and in another PCR with the TRS fragment as a template. The products then were combined and subject to primer-

35 less PCR to join the products. The resulting fusion product then was amplified using additional primers which contained homology to the CORE-TRS fusion product and also 50 bp regions of

homology to the target region. The primer further contained an 18 bp I-*SceI* recognition site. Thus, the TREC knockout cassette contained, in the following order: 50 bp of homology to a 5' portion of the target region, an 18 bp I-*SceI* recognition site, a CORE cassette (consisting of, in this order: the *GALI* promoter, a gene encoding I-*SceI* endonuclease and the *URA3* marker), the TRS repeat

5 fragment, (portion homologous to sequence of the genome just upstream of the target locus; indicated with large horizontal arrow in FIG. 10A), and 50 bp of homology to a 3' portion of the target region.

[00578] For modification of the *M. mycoides* LC-YCp donor genome in the yeast W303a host, the TREC knockout cassette was transformed into the host cells, using lithium acetate integrative transformation as described in Example 4C(ii), above. To select for replacement of the TypeR III

10 ORF (target locus) with the TREC knockout cassette (via the 50-bp homologous regions at the termini of the cassette to the target sites, cells were grown, individual *URA*⁺ transformants were selected and analyzed. This process produced genomes in which the Type III restriction enzyme gene had been replaced by the Cassette (labeled as *ΔtypeIIIres::URA3* in FIG. 11).

[00579] Cells then were grown on plates containing SG-His medium, such that galactose was the only

15 carbon source. This step induced expression of the I-*SceI* endonuclease, which was under control of the *GALI* promoter, in order to promote cleavage of the 18-bp I-*SceI* site (asterisk in FIG. 11), creating a double strand break. The double-strand break then would promote homologous recombination between the tandem repeat sequences (horizontal large arrows), promoted by the double-strand break.

20 [00580] To select for this recombination event, cells were grown on SD-HIS 5-FOA medium to select for cells having lost the *URA3* marker, which were presumed to have lost the TREC cassette. This process was carried out to select genomes in which there had been seamless deletion of the *typeIIIres* gene (labeled as *ΔtypeIIIR* in FIG. 11).

[00581] In another example, a knock-out cassette can be constructed in three steps. First, a 2.3 kb of

25 DNA fragment, referred as the Knock-Out Core (KOC), was produced by PCR using primer RCO293 (CAGGTGGACAAAACAATGAGATTACTAATAACAAGAATTTGTAGTGCATAGGGA TAACAGGGTAATACGGAT; SEQ ID NO: 152) and primer RCO294 (ATCTTGTCTATTTAATTCTAAAACAGGGTAATAACT GATATAATTAAATTGAAG; SEQ ID NO: 153). The resulting PCR product contains, starting from 5' end, a 50 bp segment (highlighted in

30 bold in primer RCO293) homologous to the upstream of 5' target site, an 18 bp I-*SceI* recognition site, the *GALI* promoter, a gene encoding I-*SceI* homing endonuclease and *URA3* marker. Second, a 400-bp upstream of target site was amplified by primer RCO295 (AATTTAATTATATCAGTTATTACCCTGTTTTAGAATTAAATAGACAAGATAATGG; SEQ ID NO: 154) and primer RCO296

35 (ATAAGTAATTTTTTATTTTAACAATTTAATAATCTTCTTTAACAATATCTTGCACTAC AAATCTTGTTTATTAGTTA; SEQ ID NO: 155) using *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA as

template. The PCR product, referred as Tandem Repeat Sequences (TRS), contains a 50 bp segment (highlighted in bold in primer RCO296) homologous to the downstream of 3' target site. Third, two PCR products, KOC and TRS, overlapping each other by 50 bp (underlined in primer RCO294 and RCO295) was joined together by PCR-based fusion method. The fusion product, knock-out cassette, was gel-purified by gel extraction kit from Qiagen and re-amplified by primer RCO293 and primer RCO296. The final 2.7 kb fragment was then transformed into yeast 303a strain harboring *M. mycoides* LC genome (Benders et al., *Science*, submitted (2009)) using lithium acetate (LioAc) method as described (Gietz et al., *Nucleic Acids Res* **20**, 1425 (Mar 25, 1992)) and selected for both uracil and histidine prototrophy. Total DNA was prepared from transformants as described (Kouprina and Larionov, *Nat Protoc* **3**, 371 (2008)). The replacement of knock-out cassette with the type III RE locus was verified by PCR screening using primer 5 (GATTTTATGCTGGATCTGGAACA; SEQ ID NO: 192), located at the upstream of target site and primer 6 (TCCGTATTACCCTGTTATCCCTA; SEQ ID NO: 193), resided inside the knock-out cassette. To make a mark-less deletion of Type III RE, the PCR-positive strains were grown in medium containing galactose as the sole carbon source, followed by 5-FOA counter-selection as described in Example 4. All PCR amplification experiments described above were carried out using Phusion DNA polymerase (New England Biolabs). Purified *M. mycoides* LC genome from transplants were amplified by PCR using primer 5 and primer 7 (CTACTTCAAATAGTATTCTTTTAAGCG; SEQ ID NO: 194) located at the downstream of the target site. The PCR products were purified by kit (Qiagen) and used for sequencing using primer 5 and 7.

[00582] Thus, the modification method was designed to produce two modified *M. mycoides* LC genomes in the yeast host cells. The first modified genome was the one obtained after insertion of the TREC cassette but prior to recombination promoted by I-SecI endonuclease digestion and selection on 5-FOA. This first genome contained the *URA3*-containing (TREC) cassette, which had replaced the wild-type gene at Type III restriction enzyme locus (*AtypeIIIres::URA*). The second genome was the final product obtained after removal of the cassette, which contained a seamless deletion of the Type III restriction enzyme gene (*AtypeIIIres*).

[00583] To demonstrate that the modified genomes (*AtypeIIIres::URA*, *AtypeIIIres*) produced in this study were the correct size, isolated genomic DNA was run on a CHEF gel, as follows, to compare their sizes to the size of unmodified *M. mycoides* LC genome. For this process, yeast plugs were washed and digested over-night with 50 units of AsiSI, RsrII, and FseI restriction enzymes (which specifically cut yeast genomic DNA as described above). The DNA plugs then were loaded on a 1% TAE agarose gel in order to purify the donor DNA by running out the digested yeast genomic DNA fragments. Plugs were removed from the wells and the remaining genomic DNA digested with the PspXI restriction enzyme, which linearized *M. mycoides* LC genomic DNA. After that digestion, all plugs were washed and loaded onto a pulse-field gel. The gel was stained with SYBR Gold (diluted

1:10,000). PFGE patterns were observed after scanning the gel with a GE Typhoon 9410 imager (data not shown).

[00584] The samples designed to have *AtypeIIIres::URA*, and *AtypeIIIres* modified genomes correctly exhibited genomes of comparable size to the unmodified genome. This process further revealed that another clone (Δ500kb) had been produced during the course of the study. Based on the size of the band recovered from this clone, its genome contained a 500 kb deletion. This clone was used in later studies as a control because it presumably lacked many essential genes but retained the YCp (yeast centromeric plasmid) element and the *tetM* selection marker.

[00585] Another example of generation of Type III restriction enzyme deletions is illustrated in FIG.

19. YCpMmyc1.1 was engineered in yeast by creating a seamless deletion in a non-essential Type III restriction endonuclease gene. Briefly, a YCpMmyc1.1 yeast clone was first transformed with a cassette containing a URA3 marker and the SCEI endonuclease gene under the control of the GAL1 promoter. Insertion of the cassette into the Type III gene was used as a selection criterion; four of five clones contained intact genomes, and one contained a genome with a large deletion (YCpMmyc1.1-Δ500kb) (FIG. 11). The URA3 cassette was removed by cleavage at an I-Sce I recognition site near one end of the cassette (FIG. 19). Counter selection with 5-fluoroorotic acid (5-FOA) produced clones that had lost the URA3 cassette. Thus, two *M. mycoides* YCp genomes were obtained: one that contained the URA3 cassette and the other that contained a seamless deletion of the Type III restriction enzyme gene (FIG. 19). The changes to the genome were verified by PCR (data not shown).

Example 5B

Transplantation of modified genomes into donor cells

[00586] Each of these *M. mycoides* LC modified genomes (including the Δ500kb control) and the unmodified *M. mycoides* LC genome were transplanted into *M. capricolum* recipient cells using the methods described in Example 3, above. Transplantation was performed using the third protocol described in Example 3, above, which is illustrated in FIG. 8, indicated with the number "3." As described in Example 3, this method included a methylation step, deproteinisation step (treatment with proteinase K), and a melting step prior the transplantation reaction. Transplantation is into wild-type recipient cells. For this process, agarose plugs were prepared as described in Example 3A(i), and cleaned-up with both the restriction enzyme cocktail and gel electrophoresis, as described in Example 5A, above (see also Example 3A(i)). Transplantation was carried out, as described in Example 3A(ii) and 3A(iii), in the presence of 5 % PEG and with methylation using the cell-free *M. mycoides* LC extract and proteinase K digestion. Genomes were transplanted into wild-type (not RE-deficient) *M. capricolum* cells, as described in Example 3, above. Successful transplantation was evaluated by selecting for growth of blue colonies on SP4 medium containing tetracycline at 37 °C. Results are presented in Table 17, below.

Table 17

Transplantation of modified *M. mycoides* LC genomes into wild-type *M. capricolum* recipient cells

	Modification	Number of transplants per plug*
Modified <i>M. mycoides</i> LC genome (YCp, <i>tetM</i> , <i>lacZ</i>)	<i>ΔtypeIIIres::URA3</i>	28 ± 5
	<i>ΔtypeIIIres</i>	33 ± 23
	<i>Δ500kb</i>	0
Unmodified <i>M. mycoides</i> LC genome (YCp, <i>tetM</i> , <i>lacZ</i>)	None	28 ± 16

[00587] The number of transplants represents an average of at least three studies. The error reported is the mean deviation.

[00588] As shown in Table 17, transplantation of the two intended modified genomes (*ΔtypeIIIres::URA3* and *ΔtypeIIIres*) resulted in similar numbers of tetracycline-resistant blue colonies (average of 28 and 33 colonies per plug, respectively) compared to the numbers observed upon transplantation of unmodified *M. mycoides* LC genome (average 28 colonies per plug). As was expected, transplantation of the control clone containing the 500 kb deletion (and presumably lacking essential *Mycoplasma* genes but retaining the YCp element and *tetM*) into *M. capricolum* recipient cells produced no colonies.

[00589] To verify the sequences of selected colonies containing transplanted modified genomes, the Type III locus in those genomes was sequenced. The sequencing results revealed that the expected modifications were present in both modified strains (*ΔtypeIIIres::URA3* and *ΔtypeIIIres*). For example, deletion of the *typeIIIres* gene in the *ΔtypeIIIres* genome was verified with the sequence of the nucleic acid containing the junction of the *typeIIImod* gene (See FIG. 11), adjacent to the *typeIIIres* gene in the wild-type genome, and the DNA downstream of the native *typeIIIres* gene, evidencing seamless deletion of that gene in these cells.

[00590] To verify that the genotype of the recovered colonies was *M. mycoides* LC, genomic DNA from selected blue colonies was analyzed by Southern blot, using the IS1296 element as probe. Copies of the IS1296 insertion sequence are dispersed throughout the *M. mycoides* LC (donor) genome, but are absent from the *M. capricolum* (recipient) genome. To verify complete loss of the TypeIII restriction enzyme sequence in modified genomes, blots were further probed with a probe containing the *M. mycoides* LC *typeIIIres* gene sequence. Southern blotting was carried out as follows.

[00591] *Mycoplasma* total DNA was extracted from 10 ml cultures of the *M. capricolum* recipient cells transplanted with modified or unmodified *M. mycoides* genomes. Genomic DNA from native *M. mycoides* LC clone 1.1 donor cells and genomic DNA from *M. capricolum* recipient cells were used

as controls. Extraction was done using a Wizard genomic DNA purification kit (Promega). For Southern blot hybridization, 1.5 µg of DNA was digested with either HindIII or EcoRV and the resulting samples separated by electrophoresis on a 1% agarose gel. DNA fragments from gels were transferred to positively charged nylon membranes (Nytran Super Charge, Schleicher and Schuell) by alkali transfer. Twenty (20) ng/ml digoxigenin-labeled DNA probes (IS1296 insertion sequence and *typeIIIres* gene sequence) were hybridized to the membranes, to verify *M. mycoides* genotype and donor genome modification, respectively.

[00592] The membrane was incubated with Fab fragments of anti-digoxigenin antibodies coupled to alkaline phosphatase. Hybridization then was detected with the fluorescent substrate HNPP (2-hydroxy-3-naphthoic acid-2'-phenylamide phosphate) (Roche Molecular Biochemicals). Chemifluorescence was detected under UV with a camera and Quantity One software, designed for acquiring images (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Inc.).

[00593] Each of the selected transplanted colonies resulted in the same pattern (8 bands) in the blots probed with the IS1296 probe (data not shown). As expected, no IS1296 pattern was detected in lanes containing samples from recipient cells (r). This result strongly suggests that the recovered colonies indeed were the *M. mycoides* LC genotype. Further, lanes containing control samples from *M. mycoides* donor genomes contained a band recognized by the *typeIIIres* probe. This band was not detected, however, in the lanes containing samples from transplanted modified genomes.

[00594] These results indicated that the donor genomes modified in yeast host cells were successfully transplanted into recipient cells, which were of a different species than the donor. The results further demonstrate that both modified genomes contained the intended modification (loss of the *TypeIIIres* gene). Thus, the provided methods were successfully used to generate two synthetic recipient cells, containing transplanted synthetic donor *M. mycoides* LC genomes that did not previously exist either in the laboratory or in nature. These results demonstrate the first example of the genetic manipulation of a whole bacterial genome in yeast and its installation into a recipient cell to yield a novel bacterium.

[00595] From the foregoing description, one skilled in the art can ascertain the essential characteristics of the disclosed embodiments, and without departing from the spirit and scope thereof, can make changes and modifications to adapt it to various usage and conditions and to utilize the present systems and methods to their fullest extent. The preceding specific embodiments are to be construed as merely illustrative, and not limiting of the scope of the application in any way whatsoever. The entire disclosure of all applications, patents, publications (including reference manuals) cited above and in the figures, are hereby incorporated in their entirety by reference.

WHAT IS CLAIMED:

1. A method for cloning a donor genome comprising:
obtaining a donor genome from a donor cell or synthesizing a donor genome as one or more fragments; and
5 introducing the donor genome and a host vector into a heterologous host cell, wherein the donor genome and the host vector are optionally joined prior to introduction into the host cell, thereby generating a host cell comprising the donor genome comprising the host vector, and further wherein the donor genome is an essentially intact cellular, viral, or organelle genome that is at least a minimal genome, and is greater than about 300 kb in length.
- 10 2. The method of claim 1, wherein the donor genome is an essentially whole cellular, viral or organelle genome.
3. The method of claim 1, wherein the donor genome and the host vector are introduced into the host cell simultaneously or sequentially.
4. The method of claim 1, wherein the host vector is joined with the donor genome
15 prior to introduction into the host cell by transforming the host vector into a donor cell containing the donor genome.
5. The method of claim 1, wherein the host cell is a bacterial cell, a fungal cell, an insect cell, a plant cell, or an algal cell.
6. The method of claim 1, wherein the host cell is a yeast cell.
- 20 7. The method of claim 4, wherein the host vector is a centromeric plasmid.
8. The method of claim 7, wherein the host vector is a yeast centromeric plasmid and the host cell is a yeast cell.
9. The method of claim 1, wherein the host vector is a vector useful for homologous recombination.
- 25 10. The method of claim 1, wherein the donor genome is linearized or fragmented prior to introduction into the host cell.
11. The method of claim 1, wherein donor genome is a bacterial genome, a fungal genome, a yeast genome, an archeal genome, a cyanobacterial genome, an algal genome, a bacteriophage genome, a mitochondrial genome, a chloroplast genome, viral genome, an organelle
30 genome, or a synthetic genome.
12. The method of claim 1, wherein host cell is a eukaryotic cell or a prokaryotic cell.
13. The method of any of claims 1-12, further comprising modifying the donor genome within the host cell.
14. The method of any of claims 1-13, further comprising recovering the donor genome
35 comprising the host vector from the host cell.

15. The method of claim 14, further comprising introducing the recovered donor genome into a recipient cell.
16. The method of claim 15, further comprising degrading or removing the endogenous genome of the recipient cell.
- 5 17. The method of claim 15, wherein the recovered donor genome is methylated prior to introduction into the recipient cell.
18. The method of claim 15, wherein the recipient cell's restriction endonuclease function is absent, removed or inactivated.
19. The method of claim 15, wherein the recipient cell is a bacterial cell, a yeast cell, a
10 fungal cell, an insect cell, a plant cell, or an algal cell.
20. The method of claim 1, further comprising introducing a second donor genome into the host cell, wherein the second donor genome is different from the first donor genome, thereby producing a host cell containing two different donor genomes.
21. The method of claim 20, wherein introducing the second donor genome comprises
15 mating the host cell containing the first donor genome with a second host cell containing the second donor genome.
22. The method of any of claims 15-19, wherein introducing the recovered donor genome into the recipient cell phenotypically transforms the recipient cell to a phenotype corresponding to the donor genome incorporating any modifications thereto.
- 20 23. A cell produced by the method of any of claims 1-22.
24. A method for seamlessly introducing a modification in a target nucleic acid molecule, comprising:
- (a) introducing a mutagenesis construct and a host vector into a host cell whereby the host vector recombines with the mutagenesis construct in the host cell,
25 wherein the mutagenesis construct contains a first portion of homology to a 5' portion of the target nucleic acid molecule upstream of the modification; an endonuclease recognition site, a promoter, a gene encoding the endonuclease, and a selectable marker; a second repeat portion of homology that is homologous to the sequence of the genome upstream of a target locus; and a third portion of homology that is homologous to a 3' portion of the target region downstream of the
30 modification; and
- (b) incubating the cells under conditions (1) whereby recombination occurs between the first portion of homology and the upstream or downstream portion, thereby seamlessly removing a portion of the construct, and (2) that promote one or more double-strand break cleavages in the nucleic acid molecule near the target site containing the construct,
35 whereby a modification is seamlessly introduced into the target nucleic acid molecule.

25. A process for making a cell which exhibits a phenotype encoded by a donor genome, said process comprising:

(a) introducing into a host cell, the donor genome and a host vector suitable for cloning the donor genome in the host cell such that a product comprising the donor genome comprising the
5 host vector is obtained;

(b) recovering the product comprising the donor genome comprising the host vector obtained in step (a) from the host cell;

(c) introducing the product of (b) into a recipient cell under conditions such that the recipient cell exhibits a phenotype encoded by the product; and

10 (d) recovering the cell resulting from step (c);

wherein the donor genome is an essentially intact cellular, viral, or organelle genome that is at least a minimal genome, and is greater than about 300 kb in length and comprises the minimal components of nucleic acid material necessary for the recipient cell to exhibit the phenotype encoded by the donor genome.

15 26. The process of claim 25, further comprising modifying the donor genome of (a) within the host cell.

27. The process of claim 25, further comprising degrading or removing an endogenous genome of the recipient cell.

28. A cell which exhibits a desired phenotype encoded by a donor genome and not
20 otherwise exhibited by the cell, wherein the cell is produced by the process of any one of claims 25-27.

29. A cell which comprises a donor genome and exhibits a desired phenotype encoded by the donor genome and not otherwise exhibited by the cell, wherein the donor genome comprises greater than 300 kb of foreign genomic nucleic acid material and the minimal components of a
25 genome necessary for the cell to exhibit the desired phenotype.

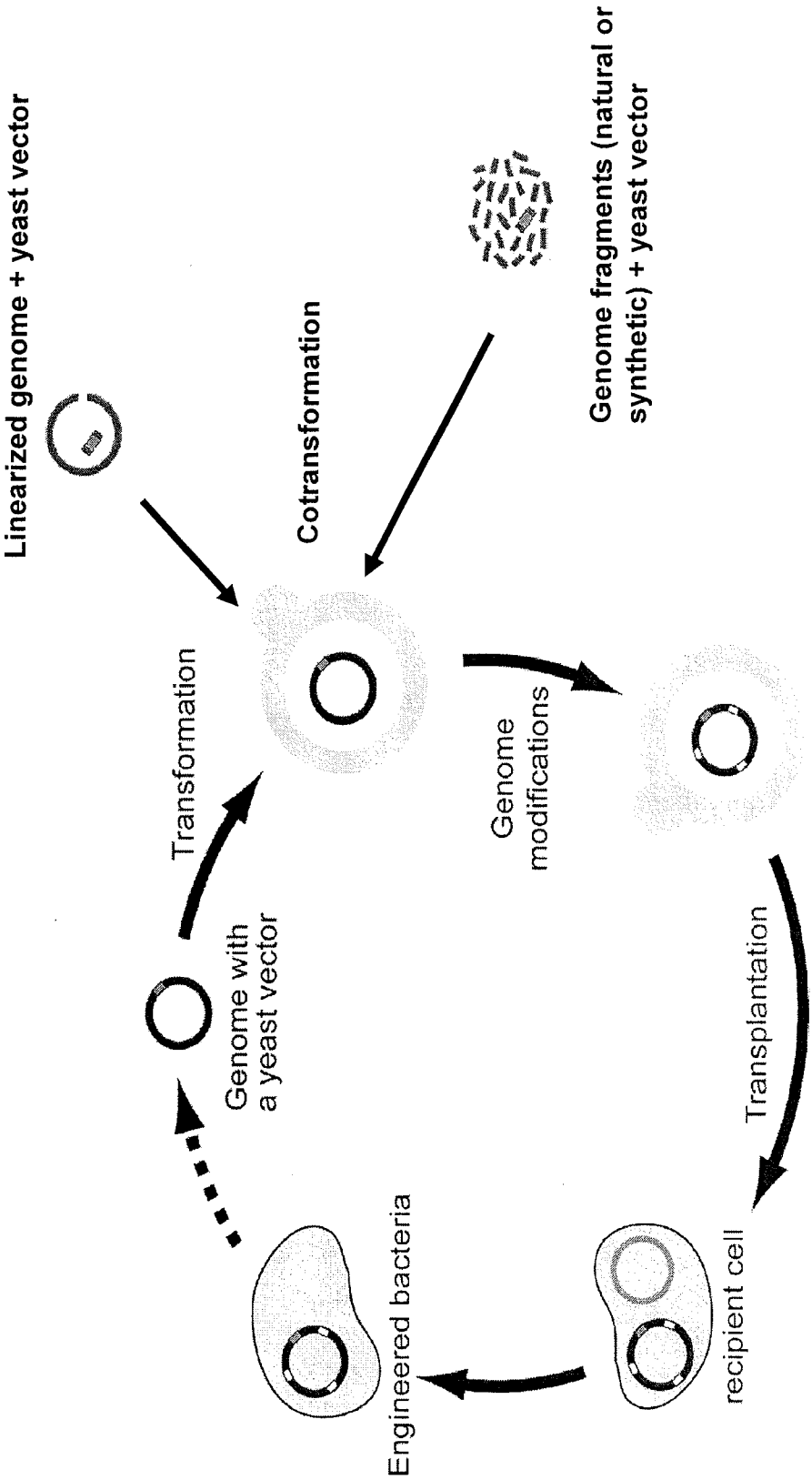


FIG. 1

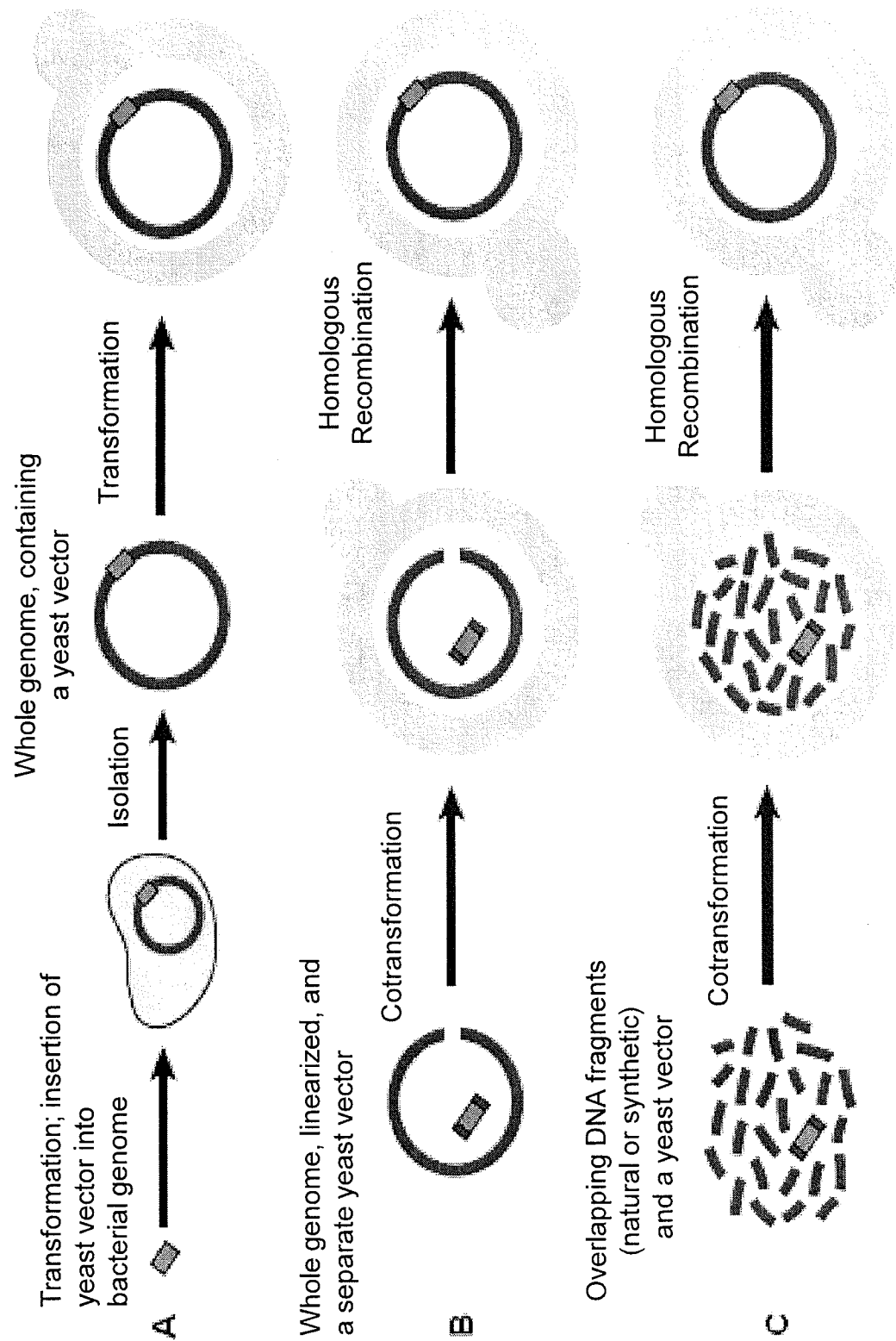


FIG. 2

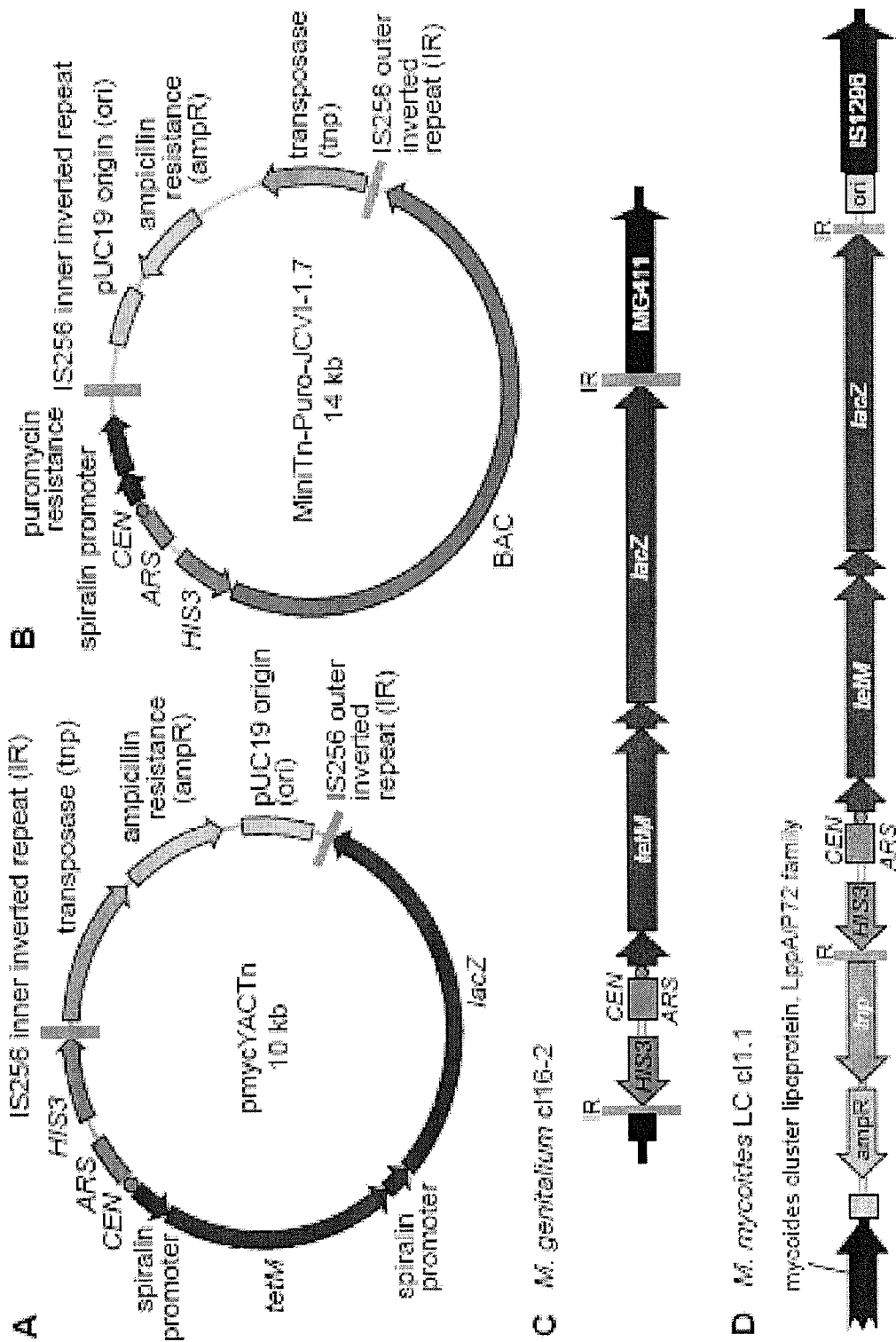
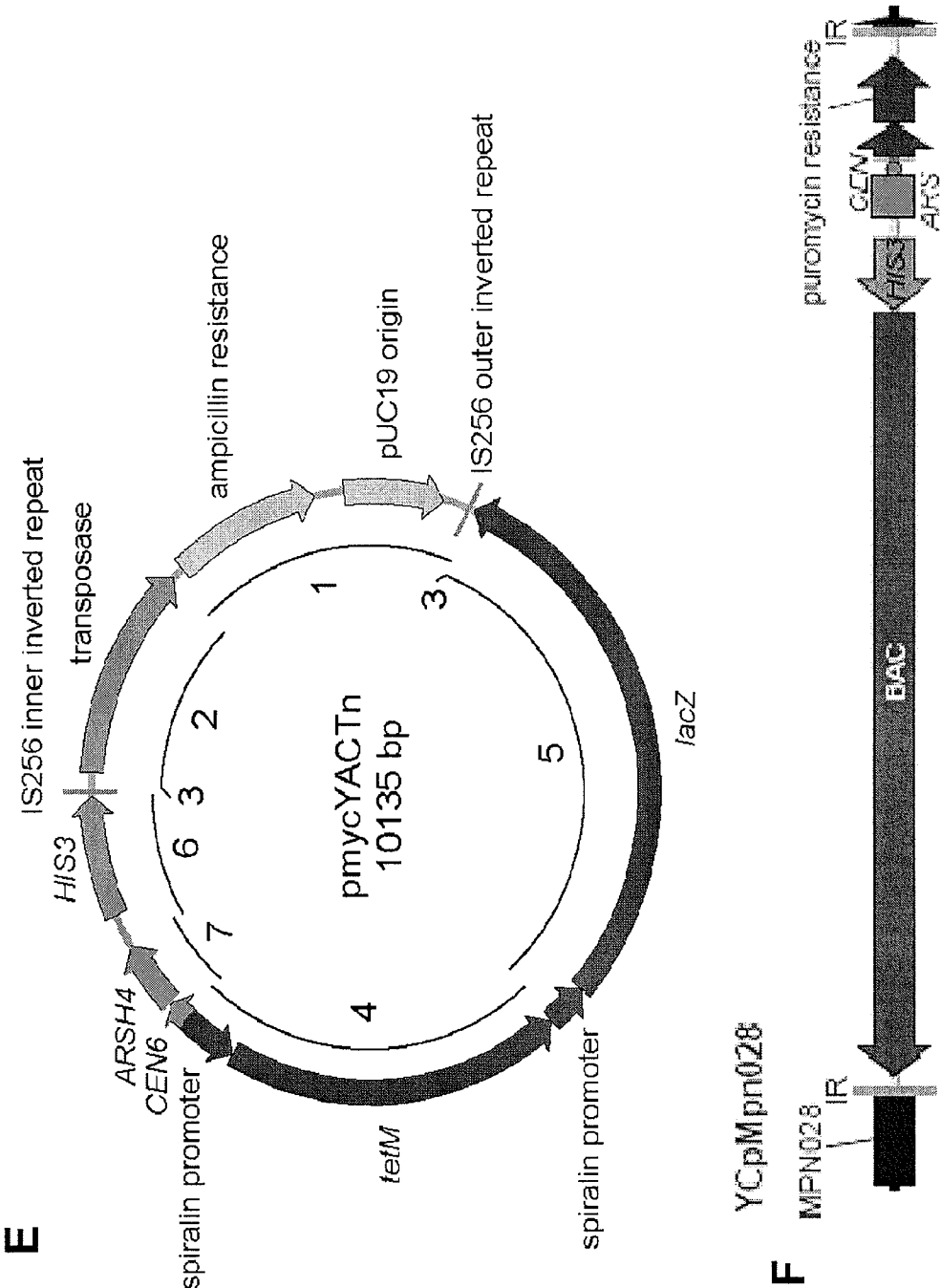


FIG. 3



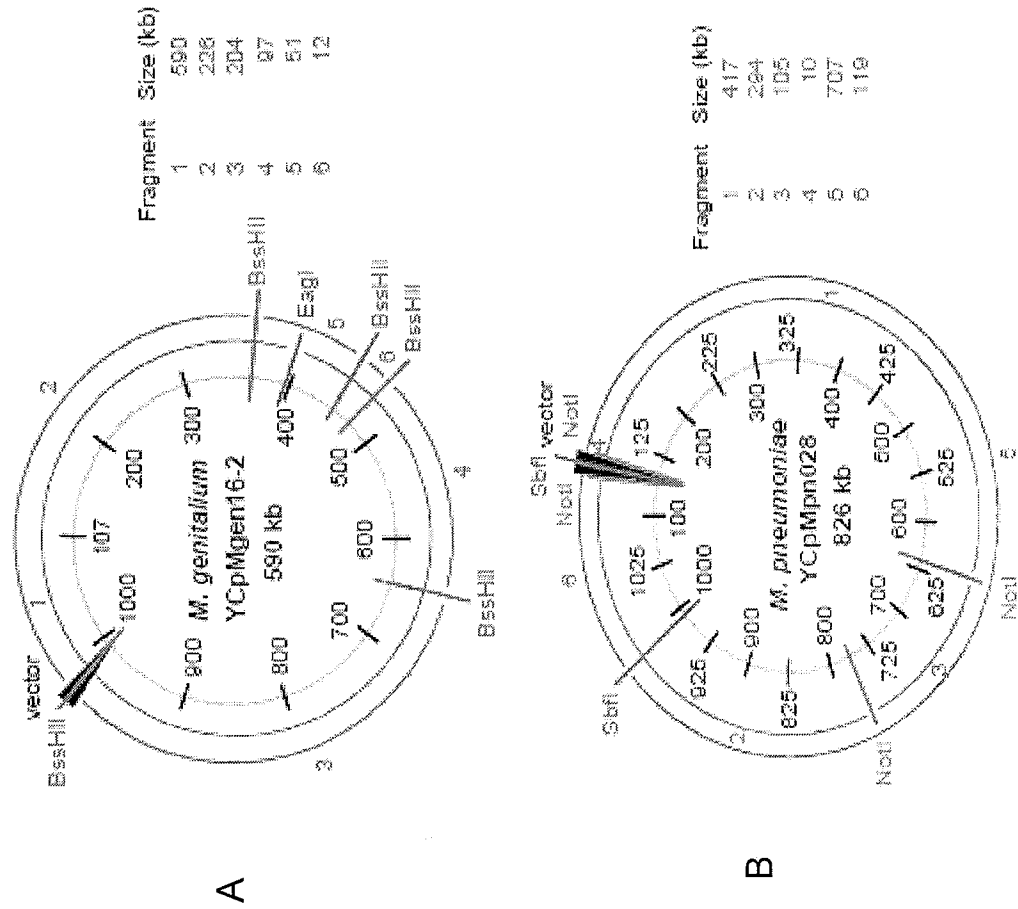


FIG. 4

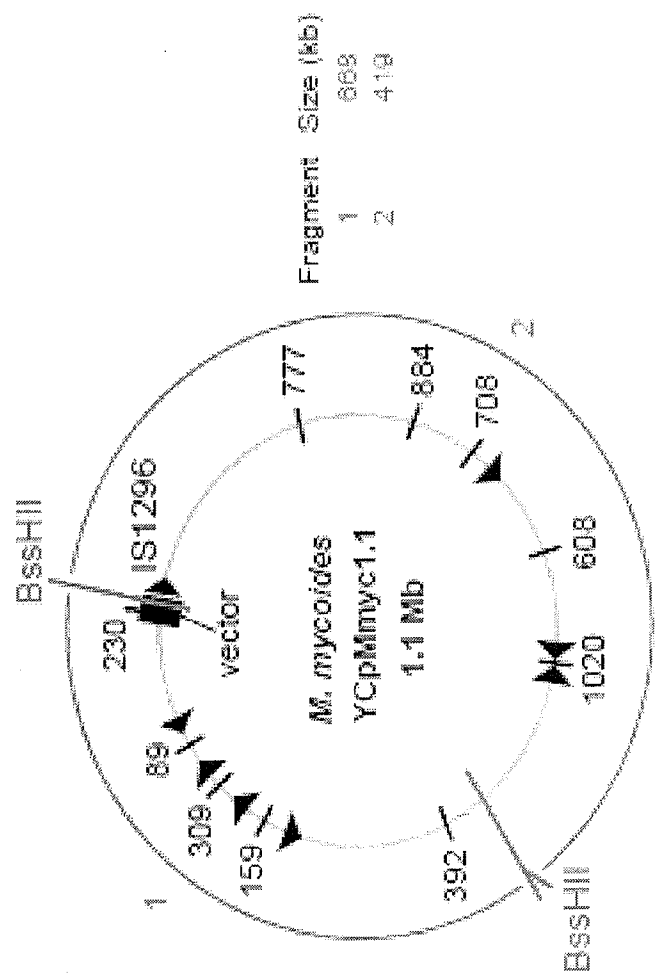


FIG. 5

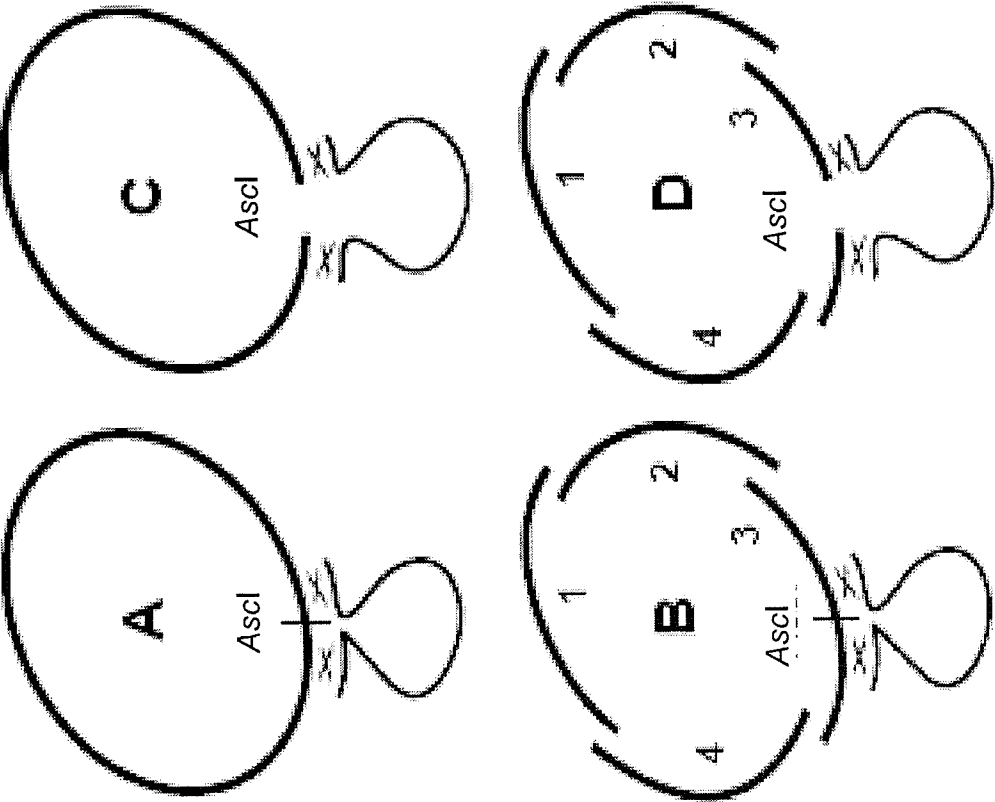


FIG. 6

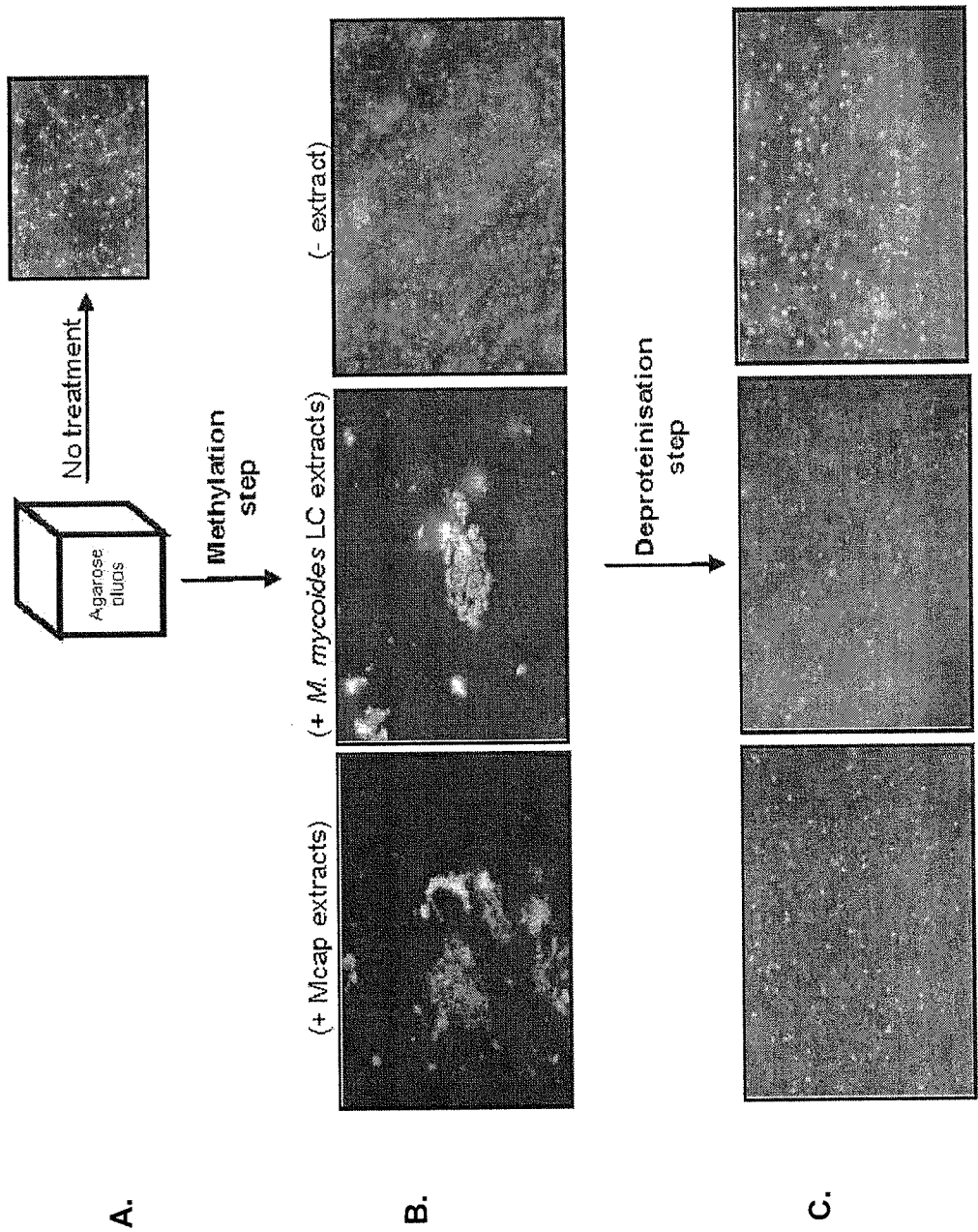


FIG. 7

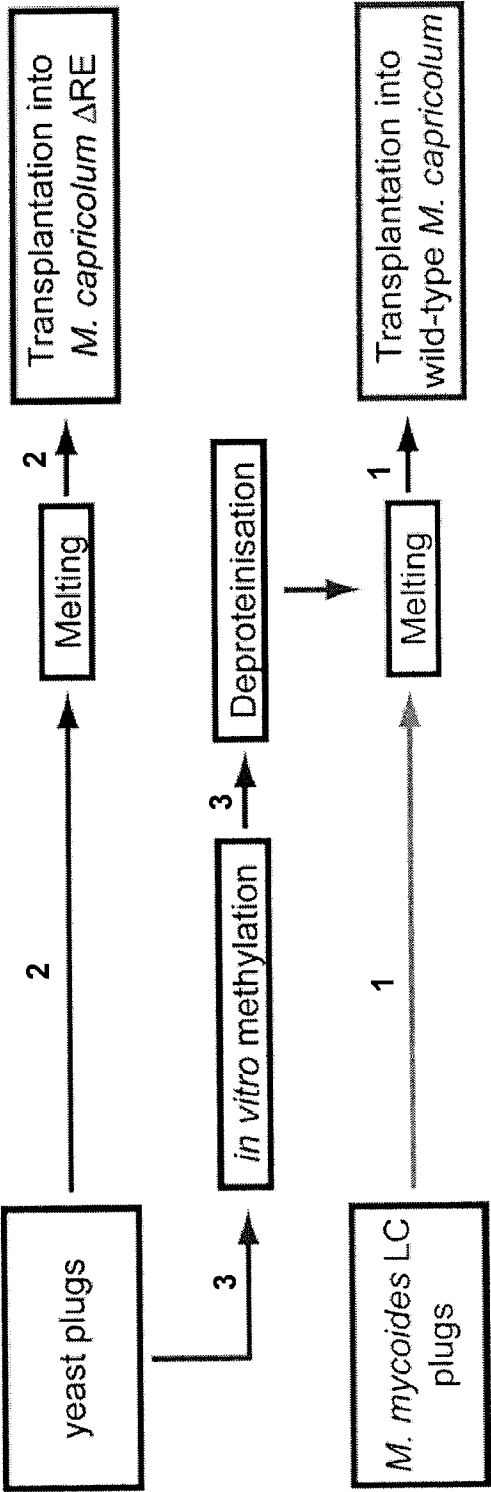
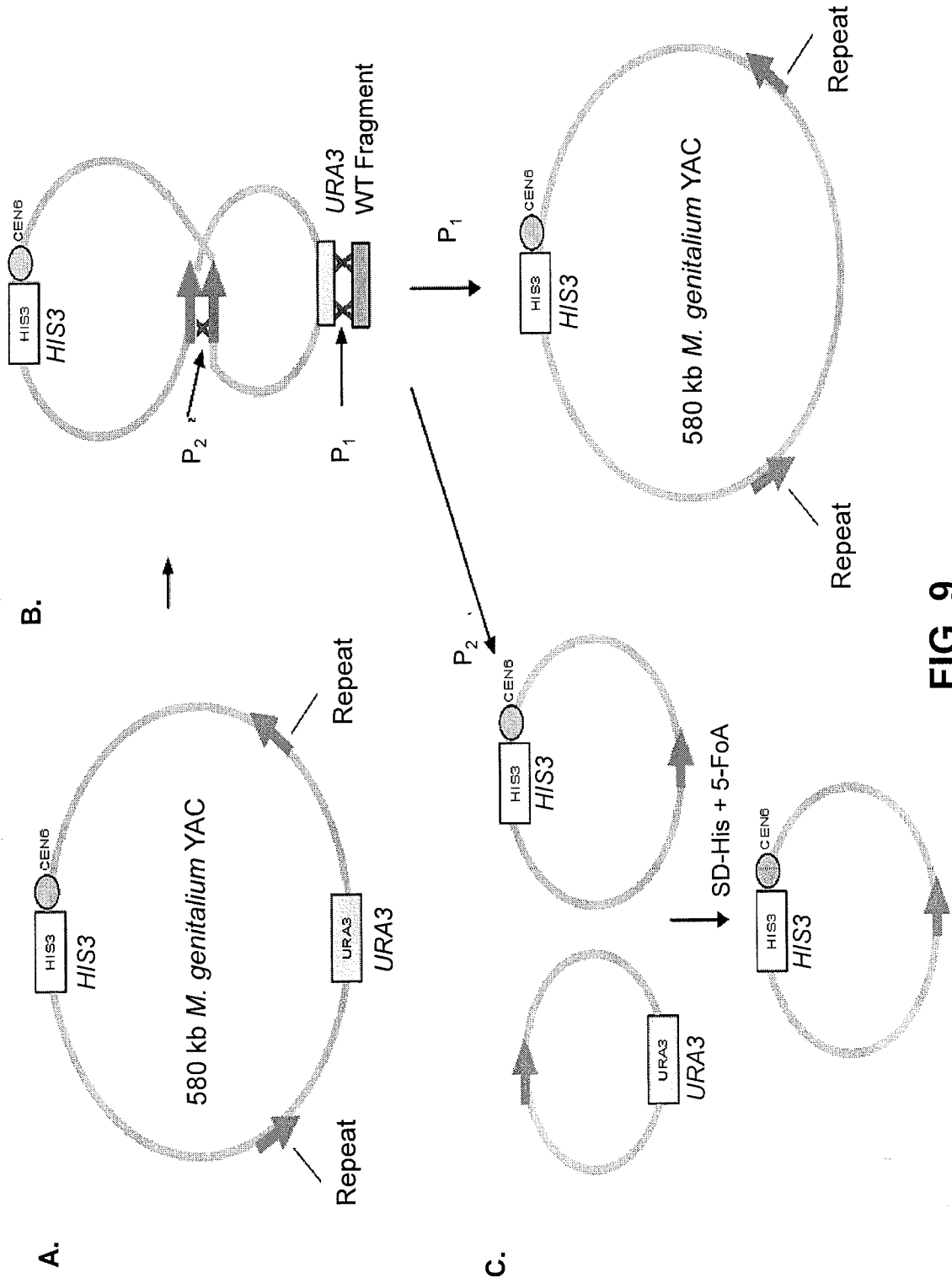


FIG. 8
Whole Genome Transplantation Methods

616872004140

10/23



616872004140

11/23

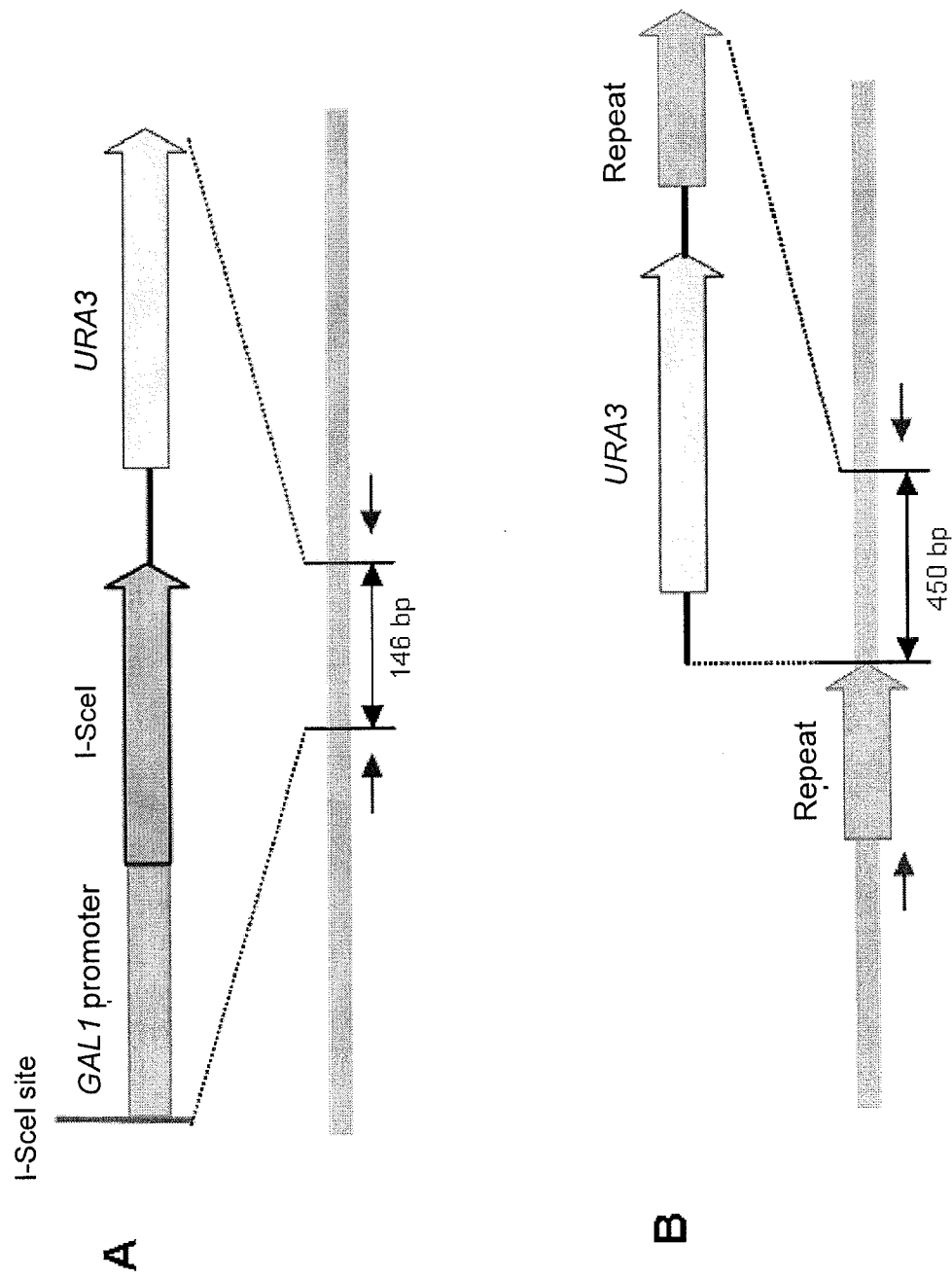


Fig. 10

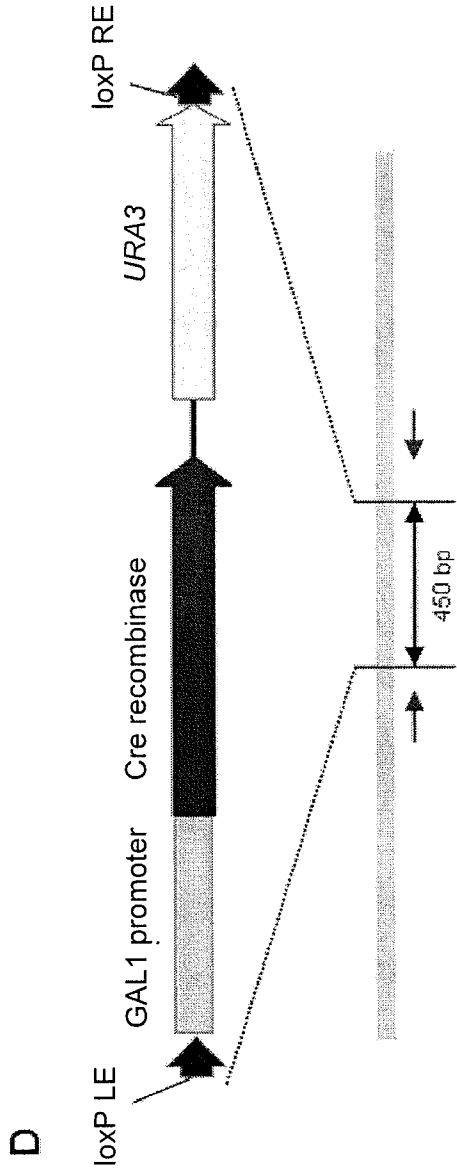
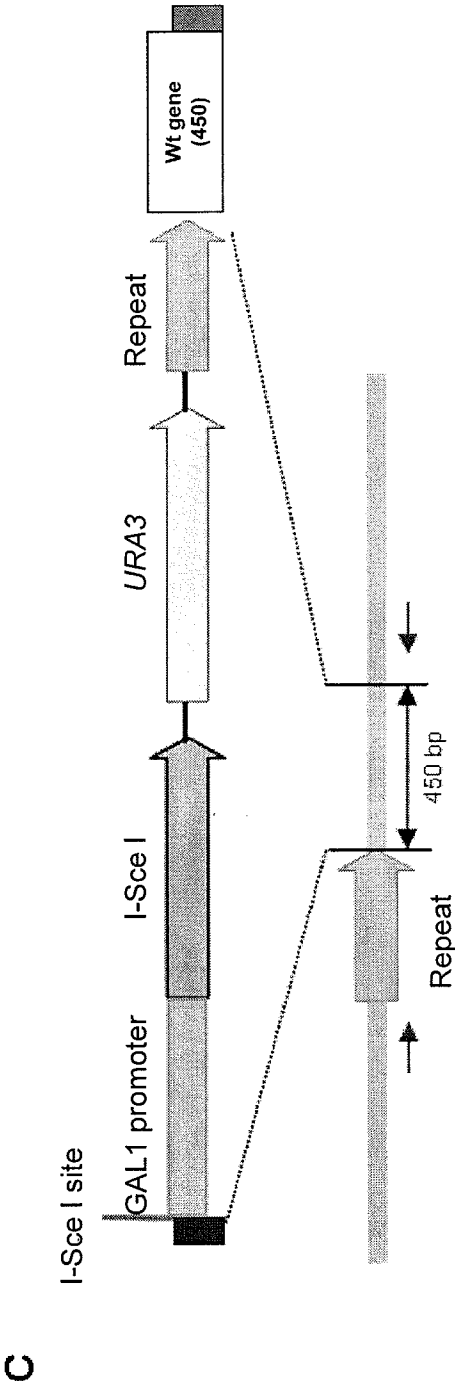


FIG. 10

616872004140

13/23

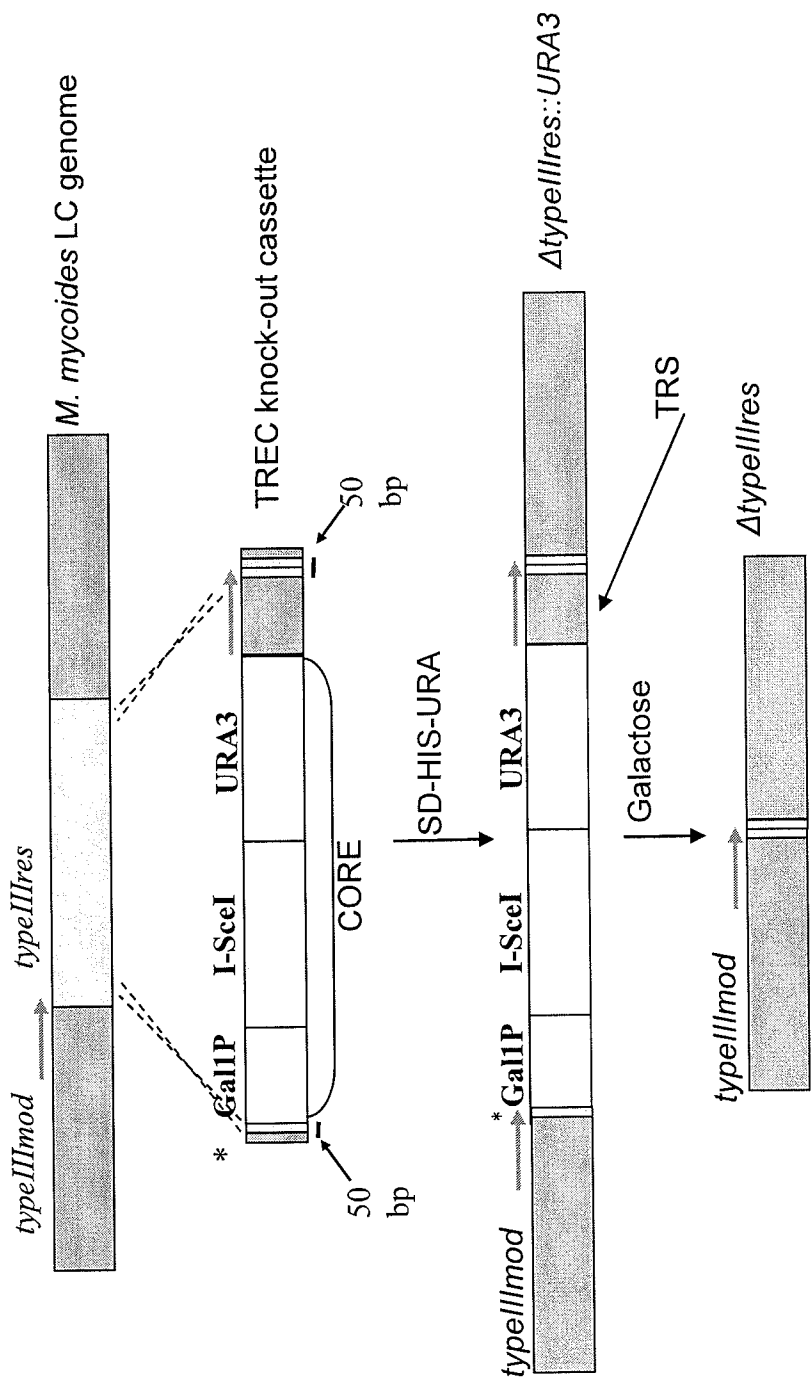


FIG. 11

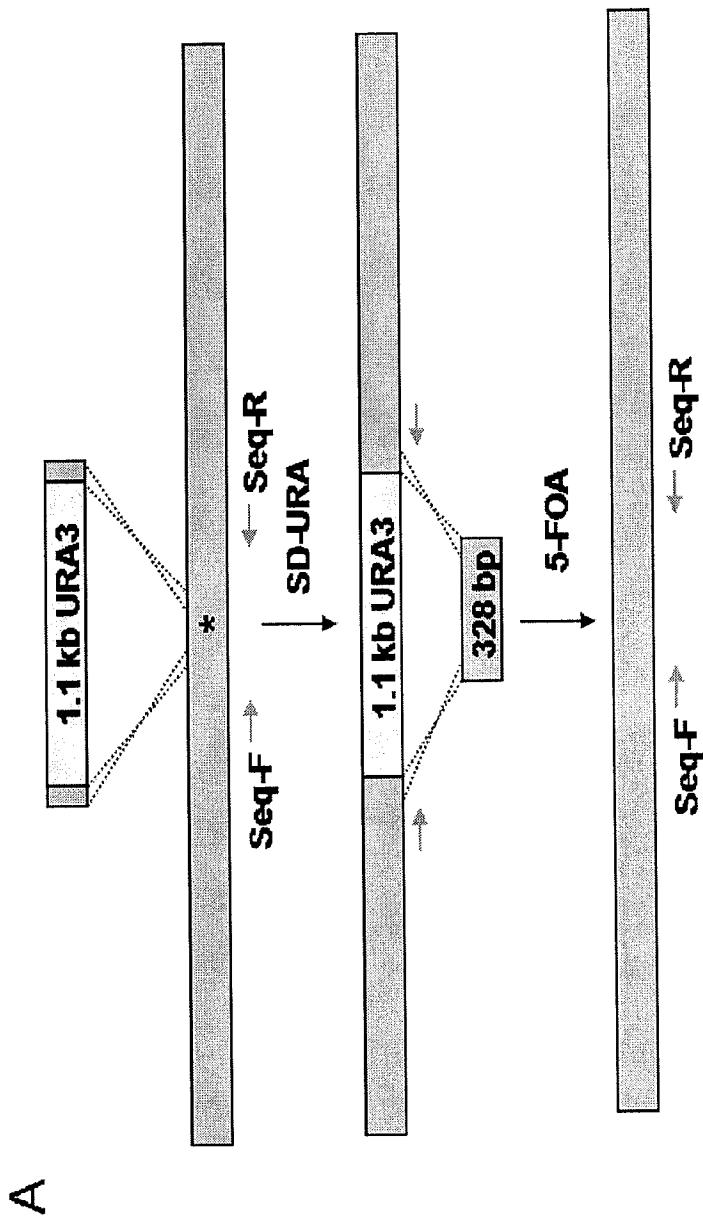


FIG. 12

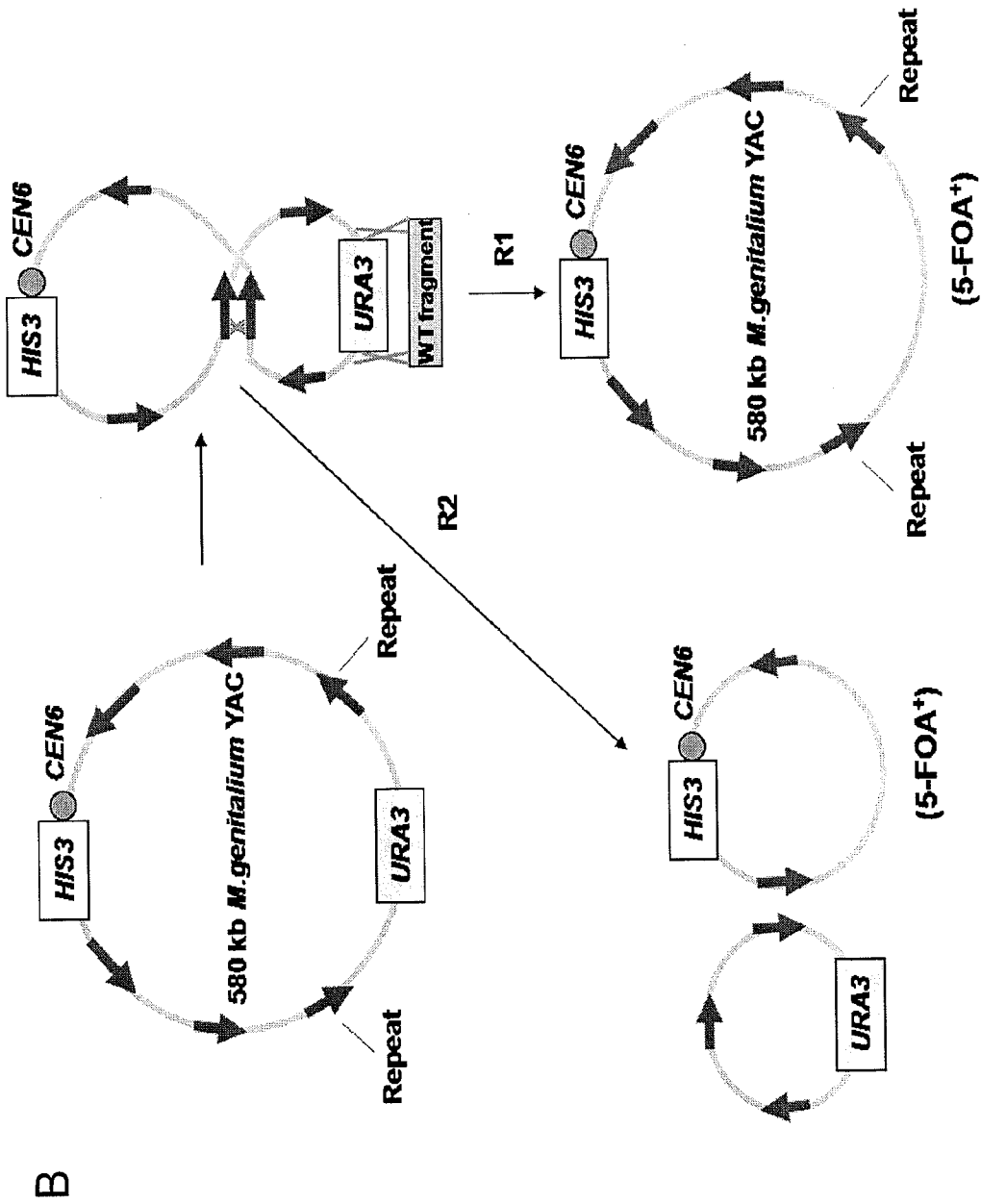


FIG. 12

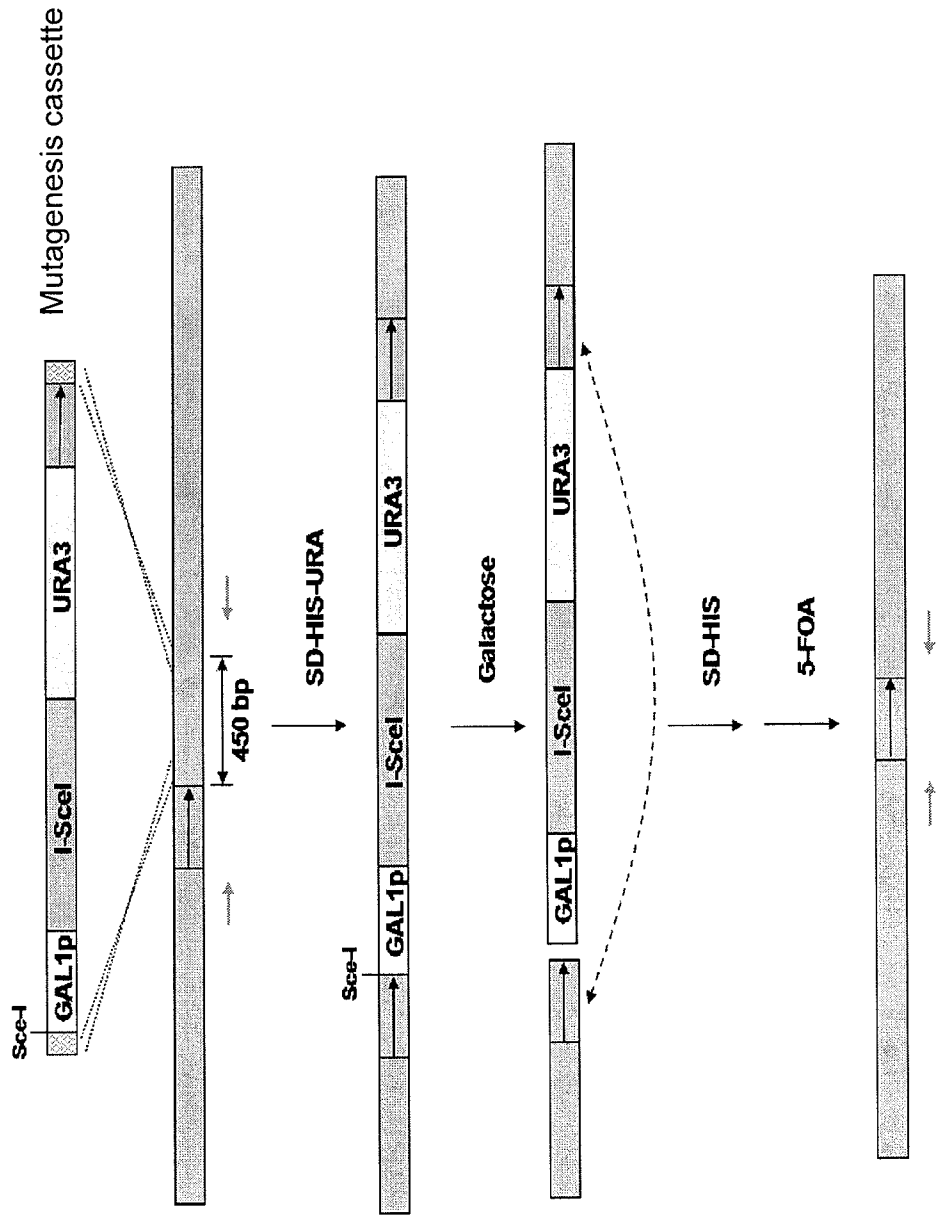


FIG. 13

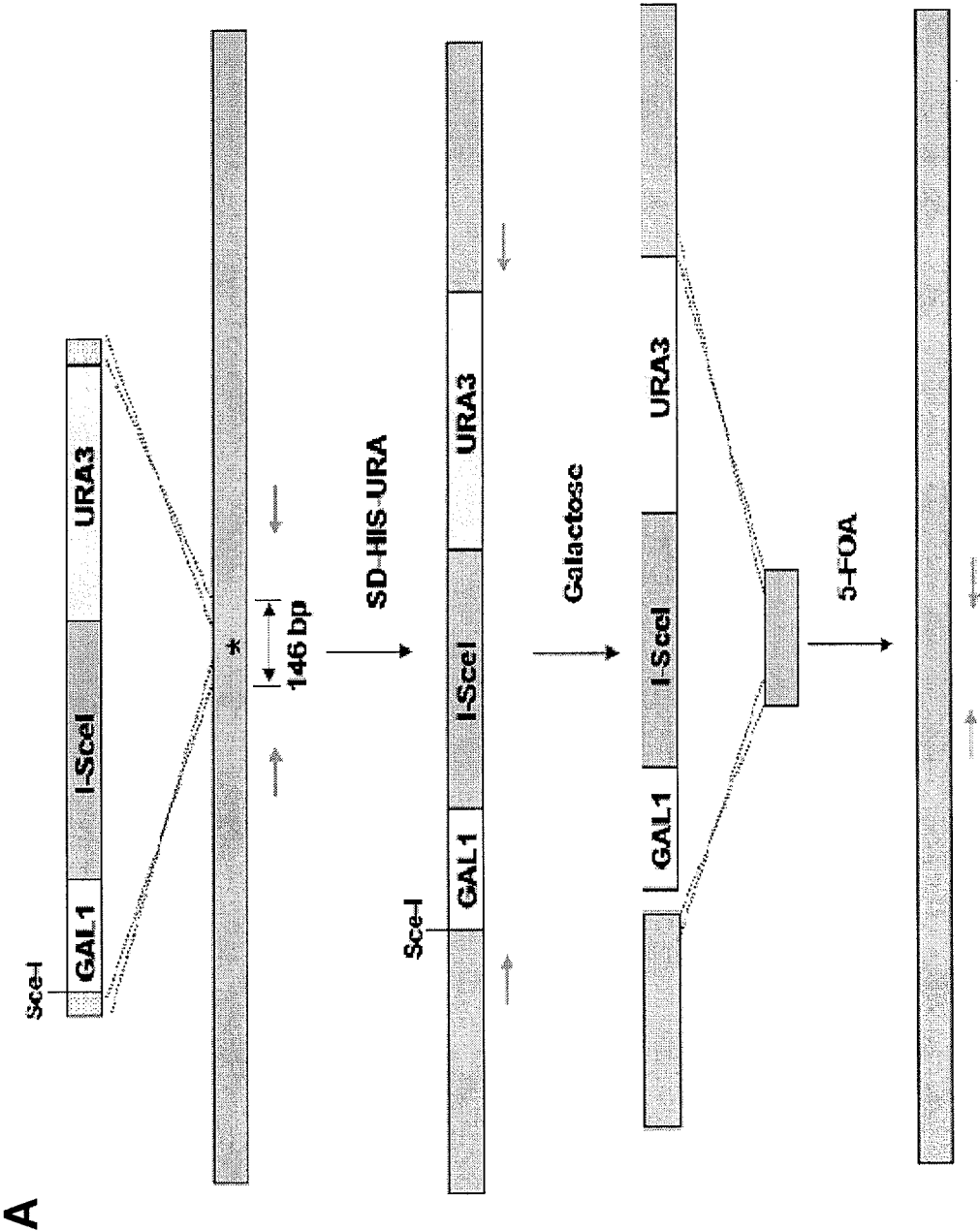


FIG. 14

616872004140

18/23

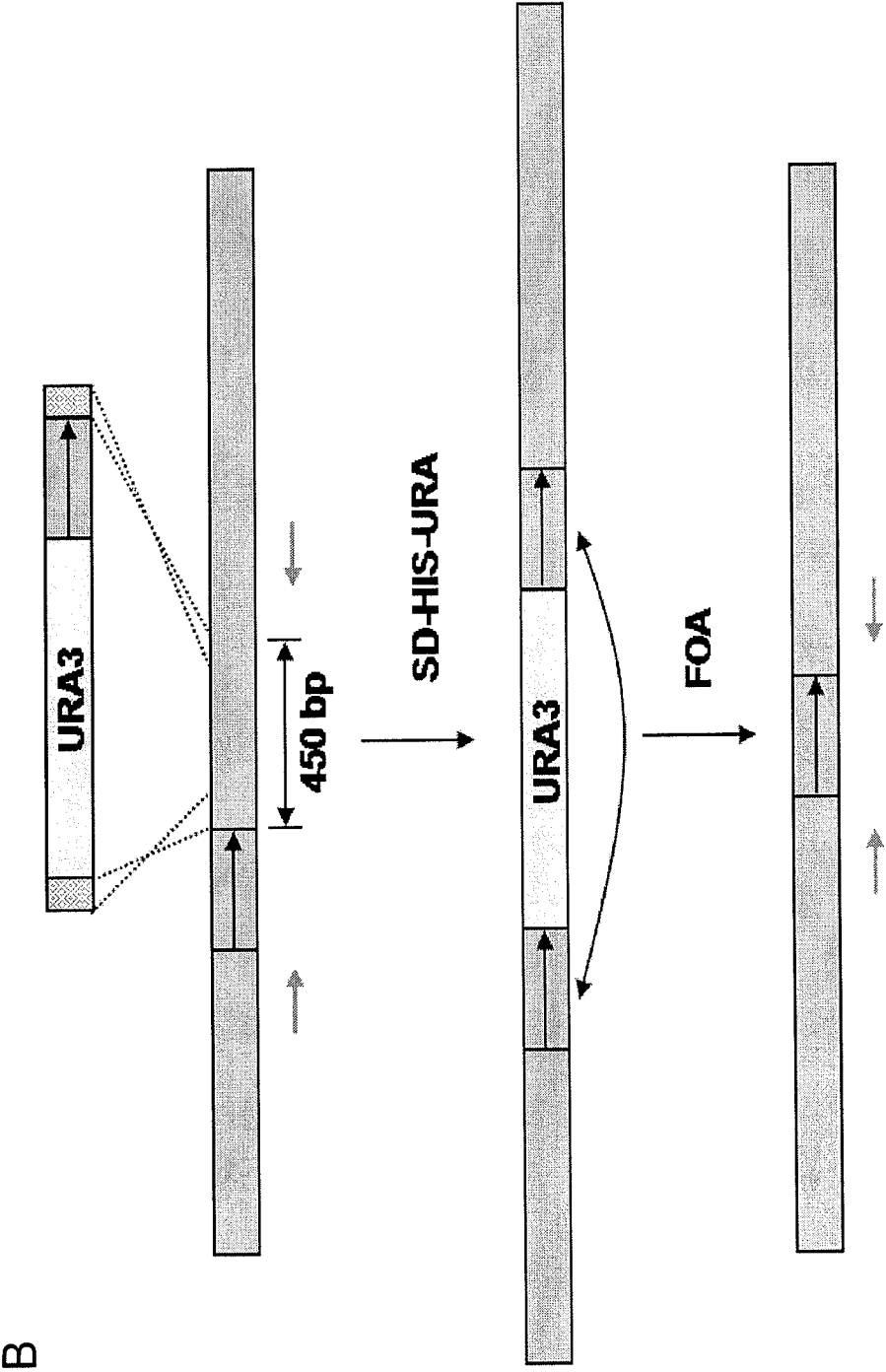
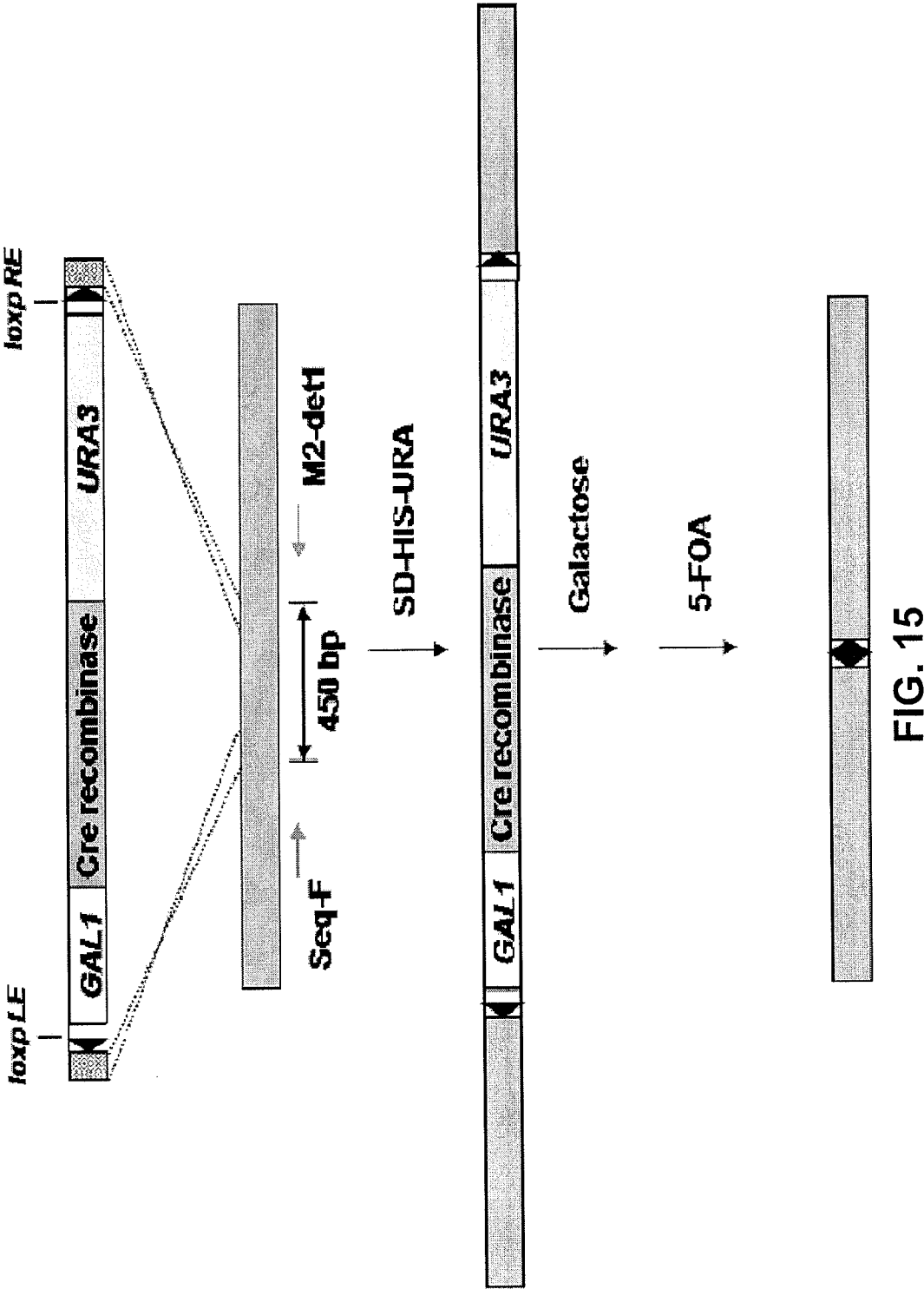


FIG. 14

616872004140

19/23



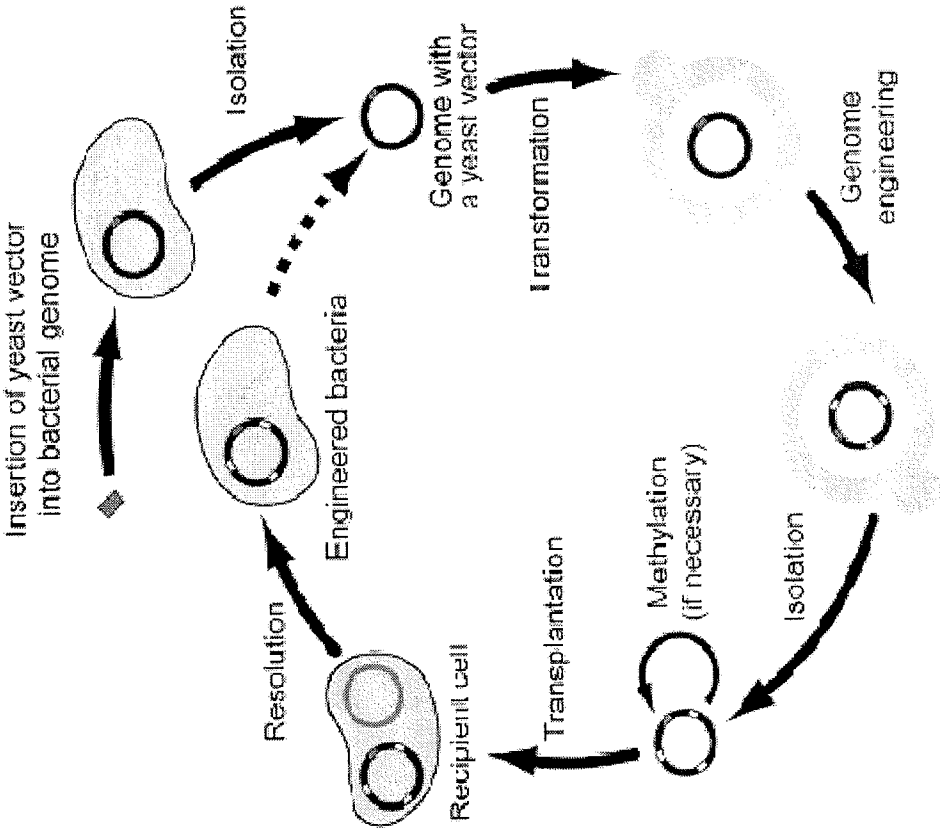


FIG. 16

616872004140

21/23

AGGAAGGCTGTGTGAATTTTCATTCGACAAGATAAAGGAAATTAGAACATTTACTTTTAGTTACAAAATAATGAAAA
TAATATAGGGATTGATGTTTGCTATGAACGCTTGTTAGATAAAATAATGGTAAATCAACTGATAATAAAACAG
ATTTTAAATGAATAGAAAAAACGAAACCCCTATCTGTCTAATTTAGATGTTTTTTGATATTAAAATACTATTCAACT
AAATTGTTGAAGATAATAGTGCTAATGAAATAATCAAAAAACAATTCAAAAAATGTAAATGATCTAAAAAT
AAATGCTGATGATATTTCTACAATTAAAACTTTAAGACAATTAACTGCACCTAAAACCAATCTCAGGTGGACAAA
ACAATGAGATTAACTAAATAACAAGAATTTGTAGTCAAGATATTGTTAAAGAAGATTATTAATTTGTTA
AAATAAAAAATTACTTATTAAAGCGGACTATTTCTATTTTATTATAAAGAAGTCTTATGATTGAATGTAAAAAGT
TCTAATGTATTAAACCCCTGTTACATTAAATAACAACCATATCTATTTTAAATTAATCTCCTGAAAAGTACAAGTTC
TTAATTCTAACCATGCCTATTAAATTTAAGATCAAGAGCAGTTTTTCTAACCCCGAAAAAAACTCACACA
AAAA
(SEQ ID NO: 195)

FIG. 17

616872004140

22/23

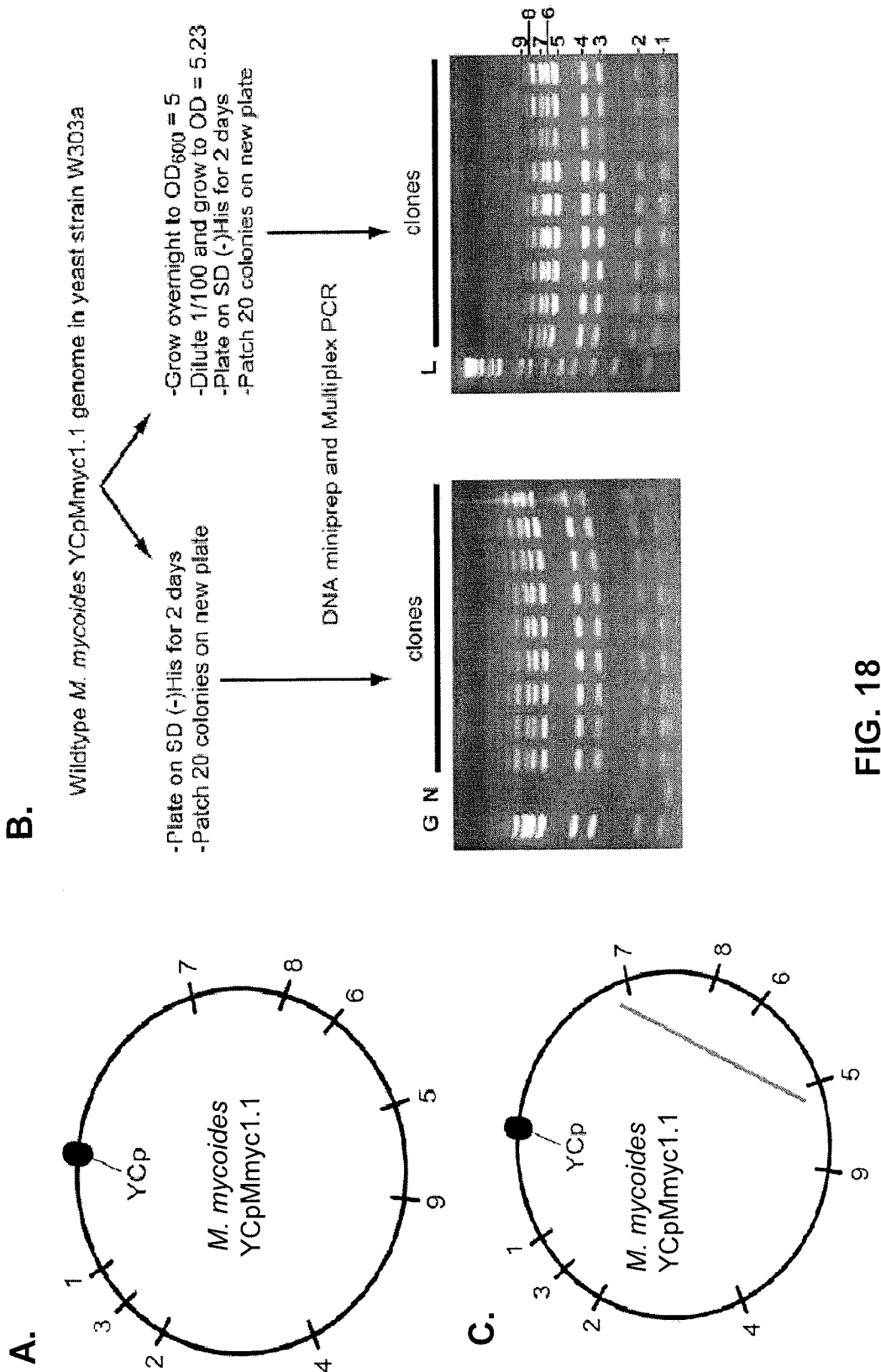


FIG. 18

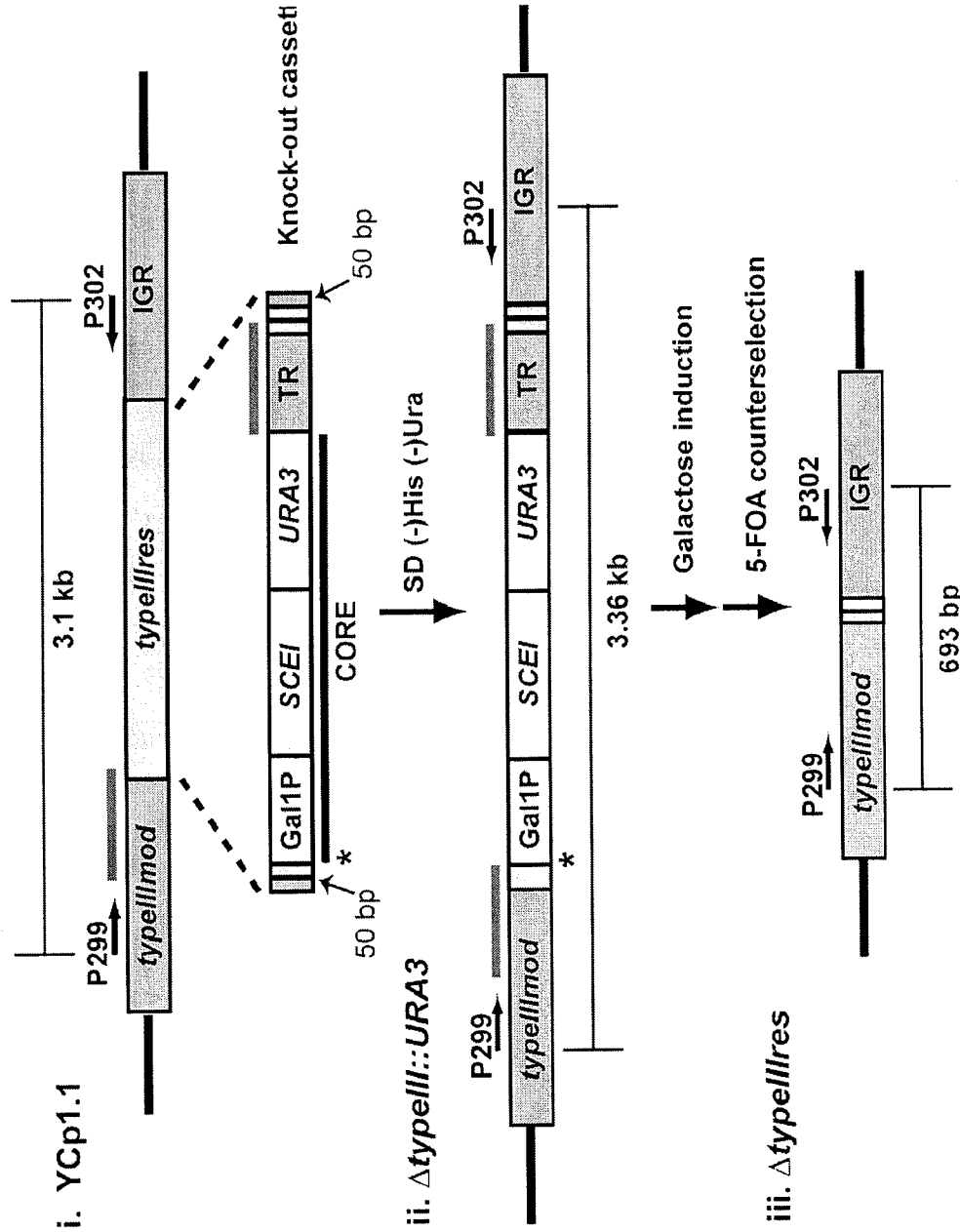


FIG. 19